This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

WIDENER LIBRARY
HX J4AS P

3275.25.9

Harvard College Library

BEQUEST OF

JEREMIAH CURTIN

(Class of 1863)

RECEIVED SEPTEMBER 3, 1913

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ict, nice, that is, exact, 30 beact, nicely, exactly ——
ʒolrb, a Scollop - From ʒoɫt, hair, and lrb, a bow or clasp —
ls — a sword —— e.g. a word having three plurals — Answer
érl - plural, ʒéɫl, ʒéɫs, ʒéɫtib, ʒéɫts &c
sp - The Sea

Jeremiah Curtin,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION

TO THE

IRISH LANGUAGE.

ON

IN THREE PARTS.

I.

AN ORIGINAL AND COMPREHENSIVE GRAMMAR.

II.

FAMILIAR PHRASES, AND DIALOGUES.

III.

EXTRACTS FROM IRISH BOOKS, AND MANUSCRIPTS, IN THE ORIGINAL CHARACTER.

WITH COPIOUS TABLES OF THE CONTRACTIONS.

BY REV. WM. NEILSON, D. D.

DUBLIN:

PRINTED FOR P. WOGAN, 15, LOWER ORMOND-QUAY.

1808.

Digitized by Google

Harvard College Library
Sept. 3, 1913
Bequest of
Jeremiah Curtin

1885-28

3275.25.9

BOUND MAY 4 1914

Digitized by Google

TO HIS EXCELLENCY

PHILIP, EARL OF HARDWICKE,

LORD LIEUTENANT GENERAL, AND GENERAL GOVERNOR OF IRELAND.

MY LORD,

THE condescending attention, with which your Excellency has been pleased to patronize the following work, I shall ever gratefully remember. It is consistent with the universal tenor of a viceroyalty, that is dear to the true friends of Ireland; and in which the humblest attempt to promote the improvement of the country is regarded with paternal encouragement.

Such are the views with which this publication is presented to the world, under the auspices of your Excellency; and I am happy in taking this opportunity to declare myself,

Your Excellency's
most obliged, obedient,
and humble Servant,
WILLIAM NEILSON.

Dundalk,
March 1, 1806.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.

His Excellency, Earl Hardwicke, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1806, Patron.

His Grace, the Duke of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1807.

A.

Rev. Charles Atkinson, Forkil.

B.

The Lord Bishop of Sodor and Man.
Rev. Dr. Beaufort, Collon.
J. Brownrigg, Esq. Engineer to the Directors General.
Robert Boyd, Esq. Acton.
Henry Brabazon, Esq. Drogheda.
Alan Bellingham, Esq. Castle-Bellingham.
Gerald Byrne, Esq. Dundalk.
Mr. Edward Byrne, Dundalk.
Mr. S. Bryson, Belfast.
Major Cregan.
Rev. Peter Carney.
Rev. Edward Coates, A. B. Churchpool.
Jos. Coulter, Esq. Dewdalshill.
Peter Conolly, Esq. Whiterath.
Mr. Michael Clarke, Builder, Dundalk.
Mr. Marcus Cassidy, Carrickmacross.
Mr. John Cunningham, Drogheda.
Mr. Cartan, Pill-lane, Dublin.
Mr. Cooper, Shepton Mallet, Somersetshire.
Mr. Michael Caragher.
Mr. James Calely, Newry.

John

Digitized by Google

D.

John Dunn, Esq. V. P. R. I. A.
Rev. W. S. Dickson, D. D. Keady.
John Dawson, Esq. Newry.
Mr. J. A. Dransfield, Dundalk.
Mr. P. Deighan, Philomath, Dublin.
Mr. James Dickie.
Mr. Alexander Donaldson.

F.

Right Hon. John Foster, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 12 copies.
Sir Andrew Ferguson, Bart. Londonderry.
Thomas Filgate, Esq. Cookstown.
William Foster, Esq. Drogheda.
Mr. George Forsythe, Kilmacavit.
Mr. Bart. Flanagan, Drogheda.
Mr. John Flanagan, Ditto.

G.

George Gray, Esq. Graymount.
Patrick Gernon, Esq. Drogheda.
Mr. William Gataker, Dundalk, 2 copies.
Mr. Hugh Gamble, Dublin.
Mr. R. H. Getty, Dundalk.
Rev. Dr. Hunt, Secretary to the Duke of Bedford, when Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.
Rev. J. Hutton, Dublin.
John Hardy, Esq. Dromart,
Mr. John Hagan, jun. Newry.
Mr. Edward Healy, Dundalk.
Mr. Peter J. Hoey, Drogheda.
Hon. and Rev. Percy Jocelyn.
Hon. John Jocelyn.
George Jardine, Esq. Log. Prof. Glasgow University, 2 copies.

K.

Rev. James Knox, Londonderry, 2 copies.
Mr. James Kelly, Hainstown.
Mr. William Kelly, Drogheda.

Rev.

Digitized by Google

L.

Rev. Dr. Little, Louth.
Rev. A. Levins, Donamore.
T. Lloyd, Esq. Ravensdale.
William Loftie, Esq. Tanderagee.
Library of Glasgow University.
Library of Greek Class, Ditto.
Mr. Michael Levins, Drogheda.
Mr. James Lowry, Ditto.
Mr. Richard Kelly, Dromard, Carrickmacross.
Mr. Patrick Keogh, Castle-Bellingham.

M.

Rev. Mr. M'Gin, Monaghan.
Rev. Mr. M'Donogh, Cregan.
Dr. M'Donnel, Belfast.
Henry Maxwell, Esq. Dundalk.
Turner Macan, Esq. Greenmount, 2 copies.
Mr. Patrick M'Gilligan, Newry.
Mr. Owen M'Kone, jun. Kilcurley.
Mr. Hugh M'Sherry, Dundalk.
Mr. James M'Math, Castleblaney.
Mr. John M'Collum, Dundalk.
Mr. Patrick M'Kenna, Drogheda.
Mr. John M'Gawly, Ditto.
Mr. Thomas M'Cullen, Ditto.
Mr, John M'Grath, Ditto.
Mr. Patrick Morgan, Salter's-town, Castle-Bellingham.

N.

J. A. Neilson, M. D. Dundalk.
Mr. Patrick Norris, Drogheda.

O.

J. E. Ogle, Esq. Forkil.
G. Ogle, Esq. Newry.
M. O'Callaghan, Esq. Cooleville.
Mr. Bernard O'Reilly, Drogheda.

John

Digitized by Google

P.

John Page, Esq. Dundalk.
Robert Page, Esq. Ditto.
Joseph Pollock, Esq. Newry.
Mr. John Philips, Castleblayney.

Q.

Surgeon Quin, 71st Regiment.

R.

Miles Russel, Esq. Newry.
Mr. Patrick Reath, Glack.

S.

Sir John Sinclair, Bart. 2 copies.
Dr. Stokes, S. F. T. C. D.
Rev. H. S. Shields, L. L. D. Carrickmacross.
Thomas Stott, Esq. Dromore.
Gilbert Starfurth, Esq. Leeds, 2 copies.
Mr. John Stott, Dromore.
Mr. S. H. Sloane, Market-hill.

T.

Rev. E. Thackary, Dundalk, 2 copies.
Rev. P. Taylor, Dublin.
Rev. Robert Trail, Ballintoy.
Rev. Peter Traynor.
Rev. G. Tinley, Dundalk.
Miss Tighe, Drogheda.
Mr. Owen Taggart, Newry.
Mr. Patrick Thornton, Dundalk.

W.

Rev. James Wilson, F. T. C. D.
James Willis, Esq. Loughgall.
Mr. Patrick Ward, Dundalk.

Y.

John Young, Esq. L. G. P. University, Glasgow.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THAT the Irish is the best preserved dialect of the ancient and extensive Celtic language, is allowed by the most liberal and enlightened antiquarians. To the general scholar, therefore, a knowledge of it is of great importance; as it will enable him to trace the origin of names and customs, which he would seek in vain in any other tongue. To the inhabitant of Ireland it is doubly interesting. In this language are preserved the venerable annals of our country, with as much fidelity, as is usually found in the primitive records of any nation; while the poetic and romantic compositions, with which the Irish manuscripts abound, afford the finest specimens,

Digitized by Google

cimens, of elegant taste and luxuriant imagination.

But it is, particularly, from the *absolute necessity* of understanding this language, in order to converse with the natives of a great part of Ireland, that the study of it is indispensible. If Irish be no longer the language of the court, or the senate, yet the pulpit and the bar require the use of it; and he that would communicate moral instruction, or investigate the claims of justice, must be versed in the native tongue, if he expects to be generally understood, or to succeed in his researches. In travelling, and the common occurrences of agriculture and rural traffic, a knowledge of Irish is also absolutely necessary.

It has been said indeed that the use of this language should be abolished, and the English prevail universally. But without entering into the merits of this position, while the Irish exists, and *must* exist for many years to come, it is surely reasonable and desirable, that every person should be able to hold converse with his countrymen;

Digitized by Google

countrymen as well as to taste and admire the beauties of one of the most expressive, philosophically accurate, and polished languages that has ever existed.

Some works have been published, to guide the student of Celtic antiquities, in his curious and interesting researches, into the Irish tongue. General Vallancey, in particular, has acquired well merited fame, by his very ingenious treatises on this subject. Still, however, a grammar, by which the learner might be taught to *compose*, as well as to analyze, appeared to be wanted. That which is now offered to the public is an attempt to supply this deficiency. How far the author has succeeded, must be left to the determination of those who are qualified to judge. Of this, at least, he is conscious, that no pains have been spared, to render it as complete as possible; and that nothing has been, knowingly, passed over, that seemed of any importance. The syntax, in particular, on which most important subject former grammarians treated

Digitized by Google

very slightly, has been elucidated at very considerable length; and, it is hoped, in a rational and satisfactory manner.

The phrases and dialogues, in the second part, are calculated for general use; and the dryness of grammatical precepts will be relieved, by the simple and *original* specimens of native manners and superstitions, contained in the latter dialogues. It has been found, by experience, that many persons, who did not enter into the study of the ancient language, have been enabled, by learning such phrases and dialogues as these, to begin an intercourse with the natives, which continued practice has brought to facility and elegance of conversation.

It was, at first, intended to make the third part very copious, and a large quantity of matter was prepared for that purpose. But the two first parts had swelled the book to a size so far beyond what was at first intended, that the third was necessarily confined to a few specimens. Should these be favourably received, a considerable

Digitized by Google

rable volume, of the same kind, will be published, in a short time. In the mean time the present volume contains all that is really necessary for general use.

In the publication of an original work, some typographical errors are almost unavoidable. The following is a list of the most considerable: the rest, it is hoped, will not occasion any difficulty to the reader.

ERRATA.

PAGE 24. LINE 3. *for* gealaċd, *read* gealaċ.
— 32. — 21. *for* na sagart, *read* na sagairt.
— — — 28. for *toe rot*, read *the rod.*
— 33. — 3. for *the note*, read *the nose.*
— — — 4. *for* an seafaċ, *read* an tseafaċ.
— 68. — 20. *for* an ndeann me? *read* a ndean me?
— 73. — 15. for *am I not given?* read *am I given?*
— 97. — 18. for *cold night*, read *dark night.*
— 112. — 35. *for* leata, *read* leatsa.
— 122. — 9, 10. for *not your*, read *not wear your.*
— 135. — 25. *for* ċair, *read* air.

PART SECOND.

— 3. — 28. *for* mtiġ, *read* Imtiġ.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

AN

INTRODUCTION

TO THE

IRISH LANGUAGE.

PART FIRST.

AN ORIGINAL AND COMPREHENSIVE GRAMMAR.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GRAMMAR

OF THE

IRISH LANGUAGE.

ORTHOGRAPHY.

In Irish there are seventeen letters, viz.

	Sound, (1)	Example
A	1 long, as *a* in *bar*,	bán, *white*
	2 short, as *a* in *hat*,	tar, *come thou*
	3 obscure, as *a* in *negative*, (2)	liomsa, *with me*
B	1 as *b* in *boy*,	bean, *a woman*
C	1 before *e* or *i*, as *k* in *king*,	ciall, *sense*
	2 before *a*, *o* or *u*, as *c* in *call*,	cat, *a battle*
D	1 thick, before *a*, *o* or *u*, this sound is not found in English, (3)	dán, *a poem*
	2 liquid, before *e* or *i*, as *d* in *guardian*,	dearmud, *forgetfulness*
E	1 long, as *ea* in *great*,	se, *six*
	2 short, as *e* in *let*,	soillse, *light*
F	1 as *f* in *fan*,	fáilte, *welcome*
G	1 before *e* or *i*, as *g* in *get*,	gean, *love*
	2 before *a*, *o* or *u*, as *g* in *gun*,	gorm, *blue*
I	1 long, as *ie* in *field*,	rig, *a king*
	2 short, as *i* in *fit*,	min, *meal*

L 1 single,

Digitized by Google

	Sound	Example
L	1 single, as *l* in *ale*,	mil, *honey*
	2 double, this sound is not found in English, (4)	mall, *slow*
	3 liquid, as *l* in *valiant*,	buille, *a blow*
M	1 as *m* in *man*,	mo, *my*
N	1 single, as *n* in *now*,	duine, *a man*
	2 double, this sound is not found in English, (5)	ceann, *a head*
	3 liquid, as *n* in *new*,	bainne, *milk*
O	1 long, as *o* in *more*,	mór, *great*
	2 long and broad, as *o* in *lord*,	pór, *seed*,
	3 short, as *o* in *not*,	gob, *a beak*
P	1 as *p* in *pin*,	poll, *a pit*
R	1 single, this sound is not found in English, (6)	crìon, *withered*
	2 double, as *r* in *fur*,	barr, *the top*
S	1 thick, this sound is not found in English, (7)	sonas, *happiness*
	2 as *sh* in *shield*,	sin, *that*
T	1 thick, before *a*, *o*, or *u*, this sound is not found in English, (8)	tart, *thirst*
	2 liquid, before *e* or *i*, as *t* in *bastion*,	teine, *fire*
U	1 long, as *u* in *true*,	tu, *thou*
	2 short, as *u* in *but*,	cumus, *power*

N. B. *H;* as no Irish word begins radically with this letter, it is considered only as a mark of aspiration; and when affixed to a consonant, it is denoted by a point placed over it; thus,

ḃ, ċ, ḋ, ḟ, ġ, ṁ, ṗ, ṡ, ṫ, denote bh, ch, dh, fh, gh, mh, ph, sh, th, (9)

The letters are classed as follows:

a, o, u } broad vowels, (10)

e, i } small vowels, (10)

Digitized by Google

b
c
d
f
g } capable of aspiration, or mutables, (11)
m
p
s
t

l
n } incapable of aspiration, or immutables.
r

VOWELS.

A, *o*, and *u* are called broad vowels, because they require a hiatus, or wide opening of the mouth, in expressing them; *e* and *i* are called small, because they require a less opening of the mouth.

The poets, in latter ages, devised a rule, which prescribes that the vowel, which goes before a consonant, must be of the same class with the vowel which follows that consonant, i. e. both broad, or both small. In observing this rule, therefore, attention must be paid to the vowel which follows the consonant; for, if it be broad, while that which radically goes before the consonant is small, or vice versa, then the vowel preceding the consonant must be left out, and another substituted in its place, of the same class with that following the consonant; or an adventitious vowel must be inserted, after the preceding one, to agree with the subsequent; as, seasam, not seisam, or seasim, *I stand;* buailim, not buailam, *I beat;* lam, *hand*, and geal, *white*, compounded laimgeal, not lamgeal, *white handed.*

Although it is evident, from ancient manuscripts, that this rule was unknown in early times,

Digitized by Google

yet it has been so universally observed in latter ages, that it is impossible to lay it aside entirely. In many instances, it adds to the sweetness and fulness of the sound; but, in others, it so completely destroys the radical form of words, that no principle of grammar can justify a rigid adherence to it.

MUTABLE CONSONANTS.

B, c, d, f, g, m, p, s, t, are called mutable, because they can be aspirated, or mortified, i. e. change or lose their sound, by the addition of *h.*

As the sounds of the mutable consonants, when aspirated, differ materially from those which they receive, when simple; and as a peculiar delicacy of pronunciation consists in expressing them with propriety, it is necessary to pay strict attention to the following rules.

Bh is sounded like *v*, at the beginning or end of a word; as mo bas, *my death;* lib, *with you.* But in the middle of a word, it is commonly sounded like *w*, as, leabar, *a book.*

Ch is always sounded like *χ* in Greek, or *ch* in *loch;* as, mo ċeann, *my head.*

Dh and *gh*, before or after a small vowel, like *y;* as, mo dia, *my god;* mo ġiolla, *my boy.* But before or after a broad vowel, they have a very weak guttural sound, somewhat stronger than that of *w;* as, mo ġut, *my voice;* graḋ, *love;* maġ, *a field,* (12)

Fh is entirely mute; as, an fairge, pronounce, an airge, *the sea.*

Mh is sounded like ḃ; as, snaṁ, *swimming;* aṁuil, *like.*

Ph is sounded, as in other languages, like *ph* in *philosopher;* as, mo páiste, *my child.*

Sh, and *th* are sounded as *h* alone; as, mo ṡúil, *my eye;* mo ṫiġ, *my house.* But ṡ, before *l, n,* or

or *r*, is entirely mute; as, mo śláinte, *my health;* mo śnuad, *my countenance;* mo śron, *my nose.*

IMMUTABLE CONSONANTS.

L, *n*, *r*, are called immutable, because they never change, or lose their sound, by the addition of *h*. But they alone can be doubled in the middle, or at the end of words; as, barr, *a top;* ceannaiġim, *to buy.*

It is to be observed, that *dl* and *ln*, in the middle of words, are sounded like *ll;* as, codlad, *sleep;* colna, *flesh*, pronounce collad, colla; and *dn* like *nn;* as, ceadna, *the same*, pronounce ceanna.

DIPHTHONGS.

There are thirteen diphthongs; viz.

	Sound	Example
ae	long, as *ai* in *pain*,	lae, *of a day*
ai	long and distinct,	cáin, *a fine*
	short, as *i* in *fight*,	mait, *good*
ao	long, nearly as *oo* in *fool*,	maol, *bold*
ea	long, as *ea* in *bear*,	méar, *a finger*
	short, as *ea* in *heart*,	ceart, *just*
ei	long, as *ei* in *reign*,	déirc, *charity*
	short, as *e* in *ferry*,	geir, *tallow*
eo	long, as *aw* in *shawl*,	seól, *a sail*
	short, as *o* in *shock*,	deoch, *a drink*
eu	long, as *a* in *fare*,	feur, *grass*
ia	long, as *ea* in *clear*,	ciall, *sense*
io	long, as *ie* in *cashier*,	fíon, *wine*
	short, as *io* in *fashion*,	biolar, *water cresses*
iu	long, as *u* in *fume*,	ciúnas, *quietness*
	short, as *i* in *shirt*,	fliuch, *wet*
oi	long, force on the *o*,	cóir, *right*
	short, force on the *i*,	coir, *a crime*
ua	long, distinct,	gual, *coal*

Sound

	Sound	Example
ui	long, force on the *u*,	súil, *an eye*
	short, force on the *i*,	fuil, *blood*

TRIPHTHONGS.

There are five triphthongs, which are always long; viz.

	Sound	Example
aoi	nearly as *we*,	maoin, *treasure*
eoi	force on *o*,	feoil, *flesh*
iai	force on both the *i*'s,	liaig, *a physician*
iui	force on the *u*,	ciuin, *gentle*
uai	distinct,	cruaid, *hard*

ECLIPSIS.

In the inflexion and combination of words, certain consonants are frequently prefixed to others, with which they cannot be sounded; and the adventitious consonant is then said to eclipse the radical one; viz. *b*, *c*, *d*, *f*, *g*, *m*, *p*, *s*, *t*, when beginning a word, and followed by a *vowel*, or by *l* or *r*; as also *s*, followed by *n*, may be eclipsed thus:

EXAMPLES.

b	is eclipsed by	*m*, ar mbaile, *our town*
c		*g*, ar gceart, *our right*
d		*n*, ar ndia, *our God*
f		ḃ, ar ḃfearran, *our land*
g		*n*, ar ngearan, *our complaint*
p		*b*, ar bpéin, *our punishment*
s		*t*, an tslat, *the rod*
t		*d*, ar dteine, *our fire*

In pronouncing these eclipses, the first consonant only is sounded; as, ar maile, ar geart, &c. Except *ng* in which both letters are uttered, with a strong guttural expression.

Instead

Digitized by Google

Instead of bf, the ancients frequently wrote *ff*; as, ar ffearran, *our land*; cc, instead of *gc*; as, ar cceart, *our right*; and *tt*, instead of *dt*; as, ar tteine, *our fire*; and these words are pronounced in the same manner, as if written ar bfearran, ar gceart, and ar dteine.

ACCENT.

An accent is placed over such vowels and diphthongs, as are naturally either long or short, when they are to be pronounced long; as, mac, *a son*, short; bàs, *death*, long; fios, *knowledge*, short; cíos, *rent*, long.

Monosyllables ending in *a*, *e*, *i*, *u*, being commonly long, require no accent over them; as, la, *a day*, tu, *thou*.

In words of two or more syllables, the accent commonly falls on the first syllable; as, déigiriac, *last*, múcaim, *to extinguish*.

OBSERVATIONS.

In reading Irish, every letter, except f and ṡ before *l* or *r* must be sounded. But some of the aspirated consonants are so slightly expressed as to be almost imperceptible; the reason of which is as follows.

According to the principle of the language, no number of vowels, meeting in a word, forms more than *one* syllable.

The poets, however, frequently wanting to lengthen words, by multiplying their syllables, devised the method of throwing in an adventitious consonant, generally d or ġ, to divide two vowels into two syllables; thus, tiarna, *a lord*, which consists of only two syllables, is divided into tigearna, of three syllables.

Now, as this manner of spelling was unknown in earlier ages, the primitive pronunciation is still

so

Digitized by Google

so far retained, that the adventitious letters are passed over, with an almost imperceptible flexion of the voice.

In like manner ḋ and ġ, which, always in the beginning of words, and frequently in the middle, have a clear and strong sound, are very commonly used at the end, merely to give a fuller vowel cadence to the termination; as, neartuġaḋ, *to strengthen*, riġ, *a king*.

ORTHOGRAPHICAL TABLES.

Familiar words of one syllable.

Aspirated consonants.

Mo ṁac, *my son*
mo ḃàs, *my death*
ro ḃeag, *very small*
an ḃean, *the woman*
mo ḃeul, *my mouth*
mo ḃonn, *my sole*
mo ṁeall, *my knob*
mo ṁian, *my desire*
mo ḃiaḋ, *my meat*
an ṁias, *the dish*
cnáiṁ, *a bone*
sliaḃ, *a mountain*
naoṁ, *a saint*
neaṁ, *heaven*
duḃ, *black*
deilḃ, *a form*
sgéiṁ, *beauty*
uaiṁ, *a grave*
tarḃ, *a bull*
daṁ, *an ox*
cnuṁ, *a worm*
cnoḃ, *a maggot*
mo ḋia, *my God*
mo ċorp, *my body*
fáiḋ, *a prophet*
criaḋ, *clay*
fuaċt, *cold*
tuaiḋ, *north*
fliuċ, *wet*
dríuċt, *dew*
liaiġ, *a physician*
noċt, *night*
mo ċeann, *my head*
mo ṡúil, *my eye*
mo ċos, *my foot*
mo ṡrón, *my nose*
ruaḋ, *reddish*
uċt, *the breast*
graḋ, *love*
fiaḋ, *deer*
deoċ, *a drink*
laċt, *milk*
meaḋ, *Meath*
nuaḋ, *new*
maġ, *a field*
beaċ, *a bee*
fiaċ, *a crow*
eaċ, *a horse*
croḋ, *a portion*
seaċt, *seven*
oċt, *eight*

deiċ,

Digitized by Google

deiċ, *ten*
Aoḋ, *Hugh*
Taḋg, *Teague*
caoiḋ, *weeping*
geoḋ, *a goose*
lam ḋeas, *the right hand*
lam ċli, *the left hand*
crit, *shaking*
trát, *time*
meit, *fat*
feit, *a sinew*
guṫ, *voice*
daṫ, *color*
fuaṫ, *hatred*
mo ṫir, *my country*
luaiṫ, *ashes*
síṫ, *a fairy*
mo ṡeol, *my sail*
mo ṡlias, *my thigh*
mo ṡnuaḋ, *my countenance*

Long Diphthongs.

Glóir, *glory*
stróic, *a slice*
móin, *turf*
reult, *a star*
meur, *a finger*
deur, *a tear*
feur, *grass*
geug, *a branch*
grian, *the sun*
siar, *west*
cliar, *clergy*
pian, *pain*
ciall, *sense*
éad, *jealousy*
céard, *a trade*
céad, *a hundred*
smúid, *smoke*
gnúis, *a countenance*
súil, *an eye*
drúis, *lechery*
cúig, *five*
síon, *weather*
cíor, *a comb*
fíor, *true*
fíon, *wine*
síol, *seed*
cíos, *rent*
míol, *a louse*
saor, *free*
caol, *small*
taoḃ, *a side*
taom, *a fit*
sraoḋ, *sneezing*
caor, *a sheep*
taos, *dough*
blaosg, *a husk*
laoġ, *a calf*
lae, *of a day*
céir, *wax*
féil, *a vigil*
féin, *self*
réiḋ, *ready*
céim, *a degree*
fuar, *cold*
cluas, *ear*
gruag, *hair*
fual, *urine*
uan, *a lamb*
cuan, *a bay*
cruaċ, *a rick*
cuaċ, *a cuckoo*
cuag, *a daw*
fáil, *a ring*
sráid, *a street*

Digitized by Google

iúr, *an yew tree*
iúl, *July*
fiú, *worth*
siúr, *a sister*
tiúġ, *thick*

Short Diphthongs.

Oir, *east*
sdoirm, *storm*
troiġ, *a foot*
loit, *a wound*
broid, *a goad*
coill, *a wood*
cloid, *a hedge*
tóit, *smoke*
óisg, *an ewe*
teas, *heat*
deas, *south*
fear, *a man*
ceann, *a head*
sean, *old*
geal, *white*
breac, *speckled*
gean, *love*
fearg, *anger*
dearg, *red*
leaċt, *a tomb*
beann, *a high top*
speal, *a scythe*
peann, *a pen*
cearc, *a hen*
ċéad, *first*
treas, *third*
fuil, *blood*
ċuirp, *of a body*
cuirm, *a feast*
cuid, *a part*
muir, *a sea*
sioc, *frost*
smior, *marrow*
fios, *knowledge*
crios, *a girdle*
fionn, *fair*
bior, *a spit*
leis, *with him*
céis, *a sow*
ceist, *a question*
sail, *a beam*
staid, *a state*
sailm, *a psalm*
cailc, *chalk*
cairt, *paper*
straif, *white thorn*
ċait, *of a cat*
slait, *of a rod*

Triphthongs.

+ caoin, *fine*
aois, *age*
maoil, *bald*
naoi, *nine*
aoi, *an island*
áoiḃ, *courteous*
feóil, *flesh*
stiúir, *a rudder*
‡ ciúin, *gentle*
cuairt, *a visit*
uair, *an hour*
fuaim, *a sound*
uaiṁ, *a cave*
duais, *a reward*
luaiṫ, *speed*
liaiġ, *a physician*

+ This word signifies gentle, mild meek, properly speaking
‡ ——— ——— silent, or sedentarily silent

Digitized by Google

c, g, m, and *t* before *n.*

Gné, *a kind*
cno, *a nut*
mna, *of a woman*
do mnaoi, *to a woman*
tnúth, *envy*
cnap, *a knob*
cnoc, *a hill*
cnob, *a maggot*
cnáib, *hemp*
cnaoi, *a consumption*
cnead, *a wound*
gnáth, *a custom*
gníom, *an act*
gnód, *business*
gnúm, *a notch*

Promiscuous.

mí, *a month*
lár, *middle*
bán, *white*
gorm, *blue*
an tsúil, *the eye*
a lámh, *her hand*
druim, *the back*
na geos, *of the feet*
a cosg, *to restrain*
gul, *weeping*
truag, *pity*
fuirm, *form*
toil, *will*
dúil, *expectation*
sgian, *a knife*
ug, *an egg*
beoir, *beer*
leann, *ale*
déirc, *alms*
súist, *a flail*
cuing, *a yoke*
stóir, *a store*
slinn, *a slate*
builg, *bellows*
gual, *a coal*
lúb, *a link*
scuab, *a broom*
fiad, *venison*
luch, *a mouse*
lus, *an herb*
donn, *brown*
spré, *a portion*
aon, *one*
tirm, *dry*
bó, *a cow*
ór, *gold*
plúr, *flour*
bfuil tu? *are you*
raib me, *I was*
ainm, *a name*
beid me, *I will be*
lorg, *a trace*
glás, *green*
crann, *a tree*
fág, *leave*
so, *this*
sin, *that*
siad, *they*
ruinn, *a division*
chúm, *to me*
a ngár, *near*
a bfad, *far*
garg, *fierce*
faoi, *under*
suas, *up*
síos, *down*
suid, *sit*

Digitized by Google

léig, *read*
a dul, *to go*

linn, *with us*
lib, *with you*

Familiar words of two syllables.

Aspirated consonants.

Seat-air, *God*
at-air, *father*
‡ maig-dean, *a maid*
beat-a, *life*
flait-eas, *heaven*
diab-al, *devil*
tal-am, *earth*
aid-er, *air*
geal-ac, *moon*
sneac-ta, *snow*
toin-ead, *thaw*
toirn-ead, *thunder*
laet-e, *days*
oidc-e, *night*
an-iug, *to day*
mar-ac, *morrow*
noirr-tior, *aftermorrow*
seacd-main, *a week*
bliad-ain, *a year*
rait-e, *quarter of year*
meod-on, *middle*
sat-airn, *Saturday*
dom-nac, *Sunday*
† gion-bair, *January*
nod-log, *Christmas*
sam-rad, *summer*
fog-mair, *harvest*
geim-read, *winter*
buac-aill, *a boy*
naoid-ean, *a child*
fat-ac, *a giant*

ab-ac, *a dwarf*
fear-dact, *manhood*
bat-ais, *crown of the head*
ag-aid, *the face*
fab-rad, *eye-lids*
rad-arc, *sight*
am-arc, *look*
sgorn-ac, *throat*
broll-ac, *breast*
corr-mear, *fore finger*
dub-ain, *kidney*
uac-tar, *instep*
reamr-ar, *fat*
in-cinn, *brain*
sgam-og, *lungs*
dub-liat, *spleen*
fait-ne, *a wart*
fiab-ras, *a fever*
crit-eac, *ague*
tact-ad, *strangling*
cut-ac, *furious*
lob-rad, *leprosy*
claim-e, *itch*
marb-ac, *deadly*
srot-fa, *sneezing*
brúct-ac, *belching*
codl-ad, *sleeping*
com-rad, *conversation*
éisd-eact, *hearing*
ciall-aig, *sensible*
beod-act, *briskness*
meob-air, *memory*
cuim-ne, *recollection*
mearb-all,

† gein, to begin, or beget, and bap, the end - being the beginning of the year
‡ maigb-bean or maig-be-bean, that is a woman field, or meadow

Digitized by Google

mearb-all, *mistake*
dob-rón, *sorrow*
aoib-neas, *pleasure*
am-ras, *doubt*
truaig-e, *pity*
cloid-eam, *a sword*
bráġ-ad, *a neck*
deór-ad, *a stranger*
cuir-ead, *a feast*
gream-og, *crust*
laib-in, *leaven*
blat-ac, *buttermilk*
gab-al, *a fork*
bid-is, *a screw*
cat-air, *a city*
ball-aid, *walls*
marg-ad, *a market*
breat am, *a judge*
long-port, *a garrison*
cab-lac, *a fleet*
com-rad, *a coffin*
torr-am, *a wake*
mull-ac, *a hill*
fás-ac, *a wilderness*
fás-coill, *a young grove*
eit-rig, *a furrow*
clod-fás, *a quick hedge* †
‡móin-fear, *a meadow*
bot-an, *a hut*
tuat-ac, *clownish*
toir-eam, *a ploughman*
bod-ac, *a clown*
laig-e, *a spade*
rab-an, *a spade*
arb-ar, *corn*
cruit-neact, *wheat*
tuib-e, *straw*
droig-ean, *a thorn*
eac-rann, *a bramble*

aoil-ioc, *dung*
gab-a, *a smith*
conn-lac, *stubble*
geam-ar, *a blade of corn*
feit-leog, *a husk*
foir-gneam, *a building*
tair-seac, *a threshold*
ad-mad, *timber*
taob-an, *a rafter*
gain-eam, *sand*
teag-lac, *a family*
cat-aoir, *a chair*
soig-teac, *a vessel*
cliab-an, *a basket*
teall-ac, *a hearth*
conn-ad, *a faggot*
bros-na, *firewood*
criat-ar, *a sieve*
leab-ar, *a book*
marb-an, *a margin*
ab-lann, *a wafer*
sgrib-in, *writing*
fog-ar, *a vowel*
leig-ean, *a lesson*
fiad-ain, *wild*
brom-ac, *a colt*
searr-ac, *a foal*
leom-an, *a lion*
gad-ar, *a hound*
gab-air, *a goat*
beit-ir, *a bear*

---

s like *sh* English.

Bi-sig, *leap-year*
tois-eac, *beginning*
bris-ead, *breaking*
fair-sing, *wide*
snaois-in,

† *seap*, *siop* or *siol*. Seed and *ac*, *acre*, that is the Seed-a-cre
‡ *mrin*, Cattle (*moin*) and *seap*, Grass — Cattle Grass —

Digitized by Google

+ [illegible] or [illegible], down, and [illegible] Negation, which this particle signifies
* [illegible], exceedingly, and [illegible], pure or white — i.e. Exceedingly pure —

snaois-in, *snuff*
seis-reac, *a six horse plough*
oir-neis, *furniture*
trill-séan, *a lamp*
seam-rog, *clover*
sean-da, *ancient*
+ seas-am, *standing*
sinn-e, *ourselves*
sib-se, *yourselves*
sim-leoid, *a chimney*
dor-uis, *of a door*

Short Diphthongs.

Spior-ad, *a spirit*
nad-úir, *nature*
* aing-eal, *an angel*
if-rionn, *hell*
tein-e, *fire*
uisg-e, *water*
soill-se, *light*
aim-sir, *time*
tuil-e, *a flood*
maid-in, *morning*
earr-ac, *spring*
‡ duin-e, *a man* or person
‡ caill-eac, *an old woman*
cail-ín, *a girl*
muin-eal, *a neck*
uill-ean, *an elbow*
iosg-ad, *a ham*
croic-eann, *skin*
cuis-le, *a vein*
bain-ne, *milk*
giorr-a, *shorter*
buill-e, *a blow*
briong-lad, *a dream*
ais-ling, *a vision*
iom-car, *a carriage*
tuig-se, *understanding*
dear-mud, *forgetfulness*
beat-a, *life*
bút-ais, *a boot*
suip-ear, *supper*
buil-in, *a loaf*
air-giott, *silver*
geat-a, *a gate*
cuinn-e, *a corner*
bail-e, *a town*
eag-lais, *a church*
sean-móir, *a sermon*
tiom-na, *a testament*
sgriop-tuir, *scripture*
easp-og, *a bishop*
seag-ul, *rye*
coirc-e, *oats*
muill-teoir, *a miller*
muill-ion, *a mill*
seóm-ra, *a chamber*
leab-a, *a bed*
fuinn-eog, *a window*
muinn-tir, *people*
coinn-eal, *a candle*
coinn-leoir, *a candlestick*
sim-leoid, *a chimney*
gríos-ac, *embers*
lás-air, *burning*
duill-eog, *a leaf*
gearr-an, *a horse*
cuil-ean, *a whelp*
mad-uid, *a dog*
coin-in, *a rabbit*
mionn-an, *a kid*

Long Diphthongs.

Créat-ur, *a creature*
fáirg-e,

‡ [illegible], God, and [illegible] (3né) the picture or semblance of God.
‡ [illegible], quality, and léit hoary or grey — that is venerable —

Digitized by Google

fáirg-e, *a sea*
luíd-e, *lying*
aosd-a, *aged*
páisd-e, *a child*
óig-e, *youth*
éad-an, *a face*
súil-e, *eyes*
púis-in, *a lip*
fiac-ail, *a tooth*
píob-an, *a pipe*
gual-a, *a shoulder*
póir-e, *pores*
slaod-an, *a cough*
gluas-acd, *gesture*
gruam-acd, *ugliness*
réas-ún, *reason*
céad-fa, *sense*
críonn-a, *wise*
náir-e, *shame*

r single.

Críosd-a, *Christ*
breit-eam, *a judge*
brios-og, *a witch*
crín-mhíol, *a wood house*
críon-lacd, *touchwood*
greid-eal, *a griddle*
grinn-iol, *bottom of the sea*
gréin-e, *of the sun*
griost-a, *moved*

d, l, n and *t*, liquid.

Déis-ceart, *south point*
a-né, *yesterday*
slias-ad, *a thigh*
tinn-eas, *sickness*
diúd-án, *giddiness*
nisc-óid, *a boil*
sláint-e, *health*
ínt-inn, *understanding*
brist-ig, *breeches*
fill-ead, *a fillet*
brais-léad, *a bracelet*
bruit-e, *boiled*
tinn-tean, *a hearth*
cais-lean, *a castle*
fuint-e, *kneaded*
lit-ir, *a letter*
maist-in, *a mastiff*
neamh-on, *a diamond*
neart-mar, *strong*
neimh-ni, *nothing*
nig-im, *to wash*
tiar-na, *a lord*
tim-cioll, *about*

d and *t* thick; *l* and *n* double.

Daoin-e, *men*
cead-aoin, *Wednesday*
márt-a, *march*
trosg-ad, *fasting*
órd-óg, *a thumb*
dom-blás, *gall*
grand-a, *ugly*
tán-a, *lean*
ball-a, *a wall*
dán-acht, *boldness*
toc-as, *itch*
éad-ac, *a robe*
sud-óg, *a cake*

ceall-port,

Digitized by Google

ceall-port, *a see*
sag-art, *a priest*
tob-ar, *a fountain*
láid-ir, *strong*
punn-an, *a sheaf*
tuib-e, *straw*
tairng-e, *a nail*
dor-as, *a door*
fal-aṁ, *empty*
lán-a, *a lane*
laṁ-rann, *a handstaff*
lat-aċ, *mire*

Eclipses.

ar mbrát-air, *our brother*
ar mbol-an, *our bullock*
ar gcait-reim, *our triumph*
ar ndán-aċt, *our boldness*
ar bfear-ann, *our ground*
ar ngaird-in, *our garden*
ar ngeib-ioll, *our chains*
ar nguid-e, *our prayer*
ar bpíos-a, *our piece*
don tsim-leoid, *to the chimney*
don tsluas-ad, *to the shovel*
ar dtiarn-a, *our lord*
ar gcoinn-eal, *our candle*
ar bpob-al, *our people*
ar dtein-e, *our fire*
ar ndiad-aċt, *our godliness*

Familiar words of three syllables.

Aspirates nearly quiescent

Crut-uġ-ad, *proof*
neart-uġ-ad, *to strengthen*
slan-aiġ-teóir, *savior*
crut-aiġ-teóir, *creator*
párr-at-as, *paradise*
tiġ-ear-na, *a lord*
beann-aiġ-te, *blessed*
+ síorr-tuiġ-eaċt, *eternity*
cod-lat-aċ, *drowsiness*
céill-id-e, *sensible*
muin-iġ-in, *confidence*
marc-uiġ-eact, *riding*
stoc-aid-e, *stockings*
uar-fair-e, *a watch*
oġ-ast-oir, *an host*
riaġ-luiġ-eoir, *a ruler*
ad-lac-ad, *burying*
tréad-uiġ-e, *a shepherd*
sub-ailc-e, *virtue*
meas-arġ-aċd, *temperance*
mall-uiġ-te, *cursed*
gad-uiġ-e, *a thief*
céard-uiġ-e, *a tradesman*
foirg-nit-eoir, *a builder*
túis-miġ-teoir, *a parent*
coṁ-ar-sain, *a neighbour*
ceann-aiġ-im, *I buy*
foill-siġ-te, *published*
dall-ruiġ-te, *blind*
an-trát-aċ, *untimely*
sás-uiġ-te, *satisfied*
coig-líġ-im, *I accompany*

Strong aspirates.

Dorċ-a-das, *darkness*
stéic-eaċ-a, *entrails*
ion-at-ar,

+ Síor, unceasing, and tíġeaċt, coming

ion-at-ar, *bowels*
an-bfainn-e, *fainting*
b ruit in-eac, *measles*
ord-ug-ad, *order*
cam-bèul-ac, *wry mouthed*
am-uid-eact, *folly*
lin-éad-ac, *linen*
oil-eam-uin, *food*
mion-geart-a, *minced*
+ soib-is-geul, *gospel*
gab-alt-us, *a farm*
brac-ad-oir, *a malster*
mac-air-e, *a field*
céad-co-sac, *centipede*
leat-óg-bàn, *sole fish*
fin-eam-uin, *a vine*
buid-eac-as, *gratitude*
dún-marb-ad, *man slaughter*
stríop-ac-as, *fornication*
bàn-óg-lac, *a maid servant*
loic-ead-oir, *a chandler*
sean-mát-air, *a grand mother*
lán-am-uin, *a couple*
naoi-dean-án, *a child*
• nua-posd-a, *new married*
bain-cliam-uin, *a mother-in-law*
bain-treab-ac, *a widow*
priom-adb-ar, *the first cause*
a-bfoc-air, *along with*
a-céil-e, *together*
a-coid-ce, *for ever*
boirb-briat-rac, *fierce spoken*
eán-sát-ad, *at one thrust*
bar-am-úil, *opinion*
beact-uig-e, *polite*
cáird-eam-uil, *friendly*
cruad-croid-eac, *hard hearted*
cruad-al-ac, *cruel*
dân-ard-a, *bold*
drùis-eam-uil, *lecherous*
dic-ioll-ac, *diligent*
dút-ract-ac, *careful*
éif-eact-ac, *effectual*
int-leact-ac, *intelligent*
neam-náir-eac, *shameless*
sib-éalt-a, *civil*
mot-uig-im, *I feel*

Promiscuous.

Dam-ant-a, *damned*
cam-cos-ac, *bandy legged*
sud-air-e, *a kerchief*
speac-lair-id, *spectacles*
fiad-aill-e, *weeds*
bun-ad-as, *a foundation*
cis-dion-ac, *a kitchen*
ais-driug-ad, *a translation*
dran-cud-a, *a flea*
dard-il-e, *a beetle*
seil-mid-e, *a snail*
gearr-ad-guirt, *a quail*
ull-cab-can, *an owl*
easg-an-breac, *a lamprey*
cab-aisd-e, *cabbages*
grian-muir-e, *blackberries*
seam-sóg-a, *sorrel*
mear-dán-act, *rashness*
ceann-dán-a, *head strong*
cin-cam-nac, *fortuitous*

+ Vós, Feast, or festive, and Vsél, Story, or cros-ant-a, tidings

cros-ánt-a, *peevish*
díog-alt-ać, *vindictive*
dás-ać-ać, *bold*
doi-déant-a, *difficult*
fír-in-eać, *true*
fon-ód-ać, *jeering*
léir-measd-a, *considerate*
muin-ín-eać, *confident*
tuat-all-ać, *rustic*
leas-át-air, *a step father*
leas-ing-ean, *a step daughter*
cuid-eaćd-a, *a companion*
bean-ósd-a, *a lanlady*
Féid-lim-e, *Felix*
Part-al-an, *Bartholemew*
Maoi-leać-luinn, *Loughlin Malachy* —
bar-únt-aćt, *a barony*
Ceill-man-táin, *Wicklow*
Cead-ár-lać, *Carlow*
Loć-garm-ann, *Wexford*
Bail-eat-cliat, *Dublin*
Port-láirg-e, *Waterford*
maig-ist-ir, *a master*
maig-ist-reas, *a mistress*
iom-air-e, *a ridge*
caib-id-il, *a chapter*
soć-raid-e, *a burial*
ceap-air-e, *a buttercake*
saig-itt-eóir, *a soldier*
bunn-air-e, *a footman*
cur-aig-in, *a can*
ur-slug-am, *to vomit*
mot-ug-ad, *feeling*
sealb-ug-ad, *possession*
gniom-ar-a, *actions*
toil-eam-úil, *wilful*

Familiar words of four syllables.

Tlaćt-ćorr-ug-ad, *an earthquake*
ad-uat-mair-eaćt, *abomination*
ain-meas-ar-da, *intemperate*
áird-ínt-inn-eać, *high minded*
at-arr-ug-ad, *difference*
at-suig-ug-ad, *second proof*
bliad-an-am-úil, *yearly*
bunn-úd-as-ać, *authentic*
cait-réim-iug-ad, *to triumph*
cóim-éig-nig-im, *to force*
cóim-neart-ulg-te, *confirmed*
cóm-cruinn-iug-ad, *congregation*
com-gáird-úig-ad, *to congratulate*
duib-eag-an-aid, *depths*
éif-eaćt-am-úil, *effectual*
id-ir-teang-tóir, *an interpreter*
sear-bfog-ánt-uid, *a servant*
faid-cad-oir-eaćt,

faid-cad-oir-eact, *prophecy*
in-meod-on-ac, *internal*
iom-ad-uig-im, *to multiply*
iom-airg-id-eacd, *decency*
coim-neart-ug-ad, *confirmation*
mi-riag-alt-a, *unruly*
mor-mean-am-nac, *magnanimous*
neam-baog-al-ac, *secure*
neam-tab-act-ac, *unprofitable* (14)

Digitized by Google

ETYMOLOGY.

ARTICLE.

The Irish language has only one article, corresponding to the definite article in English; viz.

	Singular		Plural	
	Mas.	Fem.	Mas. and Fem.	
Nom.	an,	an, *the*	na,	*the*
Gen.	an,	na, *of the*	na,	*of the*
Dat.	don,	don, *to the*	dona,	*to the*
Acc.	an,	an, *the*	na,	*the*
Voc.				
Abl.	leis-an,	*with the*	leis na,	*with the*
	on,	*from the*	o na,	*from the*
	air an,	*on the*	air na,	*on the*
	anns an,	*in the*	anns na,	*in the* (15)

NOUN.

GENERAL RULES

GENDER.

Names of men and males, are masculine; as, Aod, *Hugh;* laoc, *an hero;* eac, *an horse.*

Diminutives in an, ean, in, en; derivatives in aide, aid, aire, eoir, ac, or; and abstract substantives in as, and eas, are commonly masculine; as, cnocan, *an hillock;* tineas, *sickness;* sionnac, *a fox.*

Names of women and females, are feminine; as, Maire, *Mary;* siur, *sister.*

Names of countries and rivers; diminutives in og, and eog; and abstract substantives, except those in as, and eas, are feminine; as, Eirin, *Ireland;* gile, *whiteness;* duileog, *a little leaf.* (16).

CASE.

Digitized by Google

CASE.

The nominative and accusative are always alike in form; and only distinguished by their connection with some other words in the sentence.

The dative and ablative are always alike in form; and only distinguished by the article, or prepositions prefixed to them: in the plural, they always end in ib.

The nominative and vocative feminine, are always alike.

The genitive and vocative masculine, are always alike. (17)

DECLENSION. (18)

The first declension. Masculines.

Nouns of the first declension have the genitive and vocative singular, and the nominative plural alike.

The inflexion of the genitive is formed, by adding a small vowel to the broad one, in the termination of the nominative; or, by changing the broad vowel or diphthong of the nominative into a small one; as,

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	ball, *a spot*	Nom.	baill, *spots*
Gen.	baill, *of a spot*	Gen.	ball, *of spots*
Dat.	do ball, *to a spot*	Dat.	do ballaib, *to spots*
Acc.	ball, *a spot*	Acc.	baill, *spots*
Voc.	a baill, *o spot*	Voc.	a balla, *o spots*
Abl.	le ball, *with a spot*	Abl.	le ballaib, *with spots*

In this manner decline

bonn, *a sole*	dall, a *blind man*
Conn, *a man's name*	corp, *a body*
fonn, *a tune*	torp, *a sod*

corc,

Digitized by Google

Corc, *a proper name*
cat, *a cat*
sac, *a sack*
stoc, *a trumpet*
broc, *a badger*
boc, *a he goat*
cnoc, *a hill*
coll, *hazel*
poll, *a pit*
cornn, *a goblet*
dornn, *a fist*
crann, *a tree*
rann, *a division*
gob, *a bill*
sop, *a wisp*
slad, *a robbery*
orc, *a young pig*
torc, *a wild boar*
port, *a tune*
gort, *a garden*

bolg, *a belly*
colg, *a sword*
folt, *hair of the head*
béul, *a mouth*
sgéul, *a story*, pl. sgéil, and sgeula, and sgeultaig
feúr, *grass*
méur, *a finger*, pl. méir and méara
éan, *a bird*, pl. éin and éanlaig
léan *distress*
uan, *a lamb*
cuan, *a harbour*, pl. cuain and cuantaig
luan, *the moon*
suan, *sleep*
gual, *pit-coal*
fual, *urine*

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	fear, *a man*	Nom.	fir, *men*
Gen.	fir, *of a man*	Gen.	fear, *of men*
Dat.	d' fear, *to a man*	Dat.	d' fearaib, *to men*
Acc.	fear, *a man*	Acc.	fir, *men*
Voc.	a fir, *o man*	Voc.	a feara, *o men*
Abl.	le fear, *with a man*	Abl.	le fearaib, *with men*

In this manner decline

mac, *a son*
ceann, *a head*
peann, *a pen*, pl. pinn and peanna

lear, *the sea*
breac, *a trout*
nead, *a nest*

Singular

Digitized by Google

Singular	Plural
Nom. Asal, *an ass*	Nom. asail, *asses*
Gen. asail, *of an ass*	Gen. asal, *of asses*
Dat. d' asal, *to an ass*	Dat. d' asalaib, *to asses*
Acc. asal, *an ass*	Acc. asail, *asses*
Voc. a asail, *o ass*	Voc. a asala, *o asses*
Abl. le asal, *with an ass*	Abl. le asalaib, *with asses*

In this manner decline

casan, *a path*	sólas, *comfort*
lasan, *anger*	díomus, *pride*
cuaran, *a shoe*	Seamus, *James*
fuaran, *a fountain*	doras, *a door*
uilean, *an island*	sgadan, *a herring*
cuilean, *a whelp*	bradan, *a salmon*
sonas, *happiness*	foras, *knowledge*
donas, *misfortune*	

Singular	Plural
Nom. bromaċ, *a colt*	Nom. bromaiġe, *colts*
Gen. bromaiġ, *of a colt*	Gen. bromaċ, *of colts*
Dat. do bromaċ, *to a colt*	Dat. do bromaċaib, *to colts*
Acc. bromaċ, *a colt*	Acc. bromaiġe, *colts*
Voc. a bromaiġ, *o colt*	Voc. a bromaċa, *o colts*
Abl. le bromaċ, *with a colt*	Abl. le bromaċaib, *with colts*

In this manner decline

ċullaċ, *a boar*	feadmanaċ, *a steward*
sionnaċ, *a fox*	dligteamnaċ, *a lawyer*
searraċ, *a foal*	biotamnaċ, *a thief*
gliomaċ, *a lobster*	coileaċ, gen. coiliġ, *a cock*

The second declension. Feminines.

The genitive singular has a small increase.
The dative a small inflexion.
The vocative is like the nominative.
The nominative plural has a broad increase.

Singular

Digitized by Google

Singular	Plural
Nom. gealac, *a moon*	Nom. gealacad, *moons*
Gen. gealaige, *of a moon*	Gen. gealach, *of moons*
Dat. do gealaig, *to a moon*	Dat. do gealacaib, *to moons*
Acc. gealac, *a moon*	Acc. gealacad, *moons*
Voc. a gealac, *o moon*	Voc. a gealacad, *o moons*
Abl. le gealaig, *with a moon*	Abl. le gealacaib, *with moons*

In this manner decline

biorac, *a heifer*, gen. birige
colpac, *a heifer*
girseac, *a wench*, gen. girsige
báirseac, *a brawler*, gen. báirsige
stripac, *a whore*
cailleac, *a hag*, gen. caillige
meirdreac, *a harlot*, gen. meirdrige.

Singular	Plural
Nom. triobloid, *trouble*	Nom. triobloidead, *troubles*
Gen. triobloide, *of trouble*	Gen. triobloid, *of troubles*
Dat. do triobloid, *to trouble*	Dat. do triobloidib, *to troubles*
Acc. triobloid, *trouble*	Acc. triobloidead, *troubles*
Voc. a triobloid, *o trouble*	Voc. a triobloidead, *o troubles*
Abl. le triobloid, *with trouble*	Abl. le triobloidib, *with troubles*

In this manner decline

Trionoid, *Trinity*
easbloid, *absolution*
consboid, *a dispute*
neascoid, *a boil*
bocoid, *a speck*

Singular

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. sgolog, *a farmer*	Nom. sgologaid, *farmers*
Gen. sgoloige, *of a farmer*	Gen. sgolog, *of farmers*
Dat. do sgoloig, *to a farmer*	Dat. do sgologaib, *to farmers*
Acc. sgolog, *a farmer*	Acc. sgologaid, *farmers*
Voc. a sgolog, *o farmer*	Voc. a sgologaid, *o farmers*
Abl. le sgoloig, *with a farmer*	Abl. le sgologaib, *with farmers*

In this manner decline

sgeiteog, *a hawthorn*	cudog, *a haddock*
sigeog, *a fairy*	sudog, *a cake*
uiseog, *a lark*	sponog, *a spoon*
cuiseog, *a windle straw*	donog, *an unhappy woman*
casog, *a jacket*	spideog, *a red-breast*
lasog, *a blaze*	feitleog, *a husk*
féasog, *a beard*	cuileog, *a fly*
dreasog, *a briar*	cráineog, *a hedgehog*
spíneog, *a gooseberry*	seannog, *a crow*
míneog, *a delicate girl*	tonnog, *a duck*
ciarog, *a chafer, or clock*	bonnog, *a thick cake of bread*
cianog, *a piece of money*	faocog, *a periwinkle*
mioltog, *a midge*	fraocog, *a bilberry*
ialltog, *a bat*	fearnog, *an alder tree*
midog, *a long knife*	oinseog, *an ash tree*
bolog, *a bullock*	
piteog, *an effeminate fellow*	

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. cos, *a foot*	Nom. cosa, *feet*
Gen. coise, *of a foot*	Gen. cos, *of feet*
Dat. do cois, *to a foot*	Dat. do cosaib, *to feet*
Acc. cos, *a foot*	Acc. cosa, *feet*
Voc. a cos, *o foot*	Voc. a cosa, *o feet*
Abl. le cois, *with a foot*	Abl. le cosaib, *with feet*

In this manner decline,

cnaṁ, *a bone*	cruag, *hardship*
laṁ, *a hand*	buaḋ, *victory*
croċ, *a cross*	tuaiḋ, *an ax*
cloċ, *a stone*	muc, *a pig*
cuaċ, *a cuckoo*	pluc, *a cheek*
cruaċ, *a rick*	slat, *a rod*
cuas, *a den, or cave*	long, *a ship*, gen. luinge
cluas, *an ear*	drong, *a company*, gen. druinge
gruag, *hair*	

Singular	Plural
Nom. grian, *a sun*	Nom. griana, *suns*
Gen. gréine, *of a sun*	Gen. grian, *of suns*
Dat. do ġréin, *to a sun*	Dat. do ġrianaiḃ, *to suns*
Acc. grian, *a sun*	Acc. griana, *suns*
Voc. a ġrian, *o sun*	Voc. a ġriana, *o suns*
Abl. le gréin, *with a sun*	Abl. le grianaiḃ, *with suns*

In this manner decline,

giall, *a hostage*	sgian, *a knife*, gen. sgíne
feall, *treachery*, gen. feille	géag, *a branch*, gen. géige
bréag, *a lie*, gen. bréige	searc, *love*, gen. seirce
críoċ, *an end*, gen. críċe	cearc, *a hen*, gen. circe
cíoċ, *a pap*, gen. ciċe	pian, *a pain*, pl. pianta
ciall, *reason*	

The third Declension. Masculines and Feminines.

Nouns of the third declension have a broad increase in the genitive singular.

And a small increase in iġ, or broad in eaḋ, and aċa, in the nominative plural.

Singular

Singular	Plural
Nom. figeadoir, *a weaver*	Nom. figeadoirig, *weavers*
Gen. figeadoıa, *of a weaver*	Gen. figeadoir, *of weavers*
Dat. d' figeadoir, *to a weaver*	Dat. d' figeadoirib, *to weavers*
Acc. figeadoir, *a weaver*	Acc. figeadoirig, *weavers*
Voc. a figeadoir, *o weaver*	Voc. a figeadoirig, *o weavers*
Abl. le figeadoir, *with a weaver*	Abl. le figeadoirib, *with weavers*

In this manner decline,

crutaigteoir, *a creator*	mealltoir, *a deceiver*
slanaigteoir, *a savior*	fealltoir, *a traitor*
fuasgaltoir, *a redeemer*	spealadoir, *a mower*
cumadoir, *a fabricator*	loingseoir, *a sailor*
cronnadoir, *a carpenter*	muilleoir, *a miller*
tonnadoir, *a tanner*	claideadoir, *a ditcher*
bearradoir, *a barber*	neuladoir, *an astrologer*
carradoir, *a carman*	póiteoir, *a tippler*
saigitteoir, *an archer*	sladtoir, *a robber*

Singular	Plural
Nom. atair, *a father*	Nom. aitre, or aitreaca, *fathers*
Gen. atara, *of a father*	Gen. aitreac, *of fathers*
Dat. d' atair, *to a father*	Dat. d' aitreacaib, *to fathers*
Acc. atair, *a father*	Acc. aitre, or aitreaca, *fathers*
Voc. a atair, *o father*	Voc. a aitre, or a aitreaca, *o fathers*
Abl. le atair, *with a father*	Abl. le aitreacaib, *with fathers*

Digitized by Google

In this manner decline

bratair, *a brother*	matair, *a mother*

Singular	Plural
Nom. cuid, *a part*	Nom. coda, or codana, *parts*
Gen. coda *of a part*	Gen. coda, *of parts*
Dat. do cuid, *to a part*	Dat. do codaib, or do codanaib, *to parts*
Acc. cuid, *a part*	Acc. coda, or codana, *parts*
Voc. a cuid, *o part*	Voc. a coda, or a codana, *o parts*
Abl. le cuid, *with a part*	Abl. le codaib, or le codanaib, *with parts*

In this manner decline,

troid, *a fight*	liös, gen. leasa, *a rath*, pl. liosana
srut, *a stream*	muir, *a sea*
srait, *a layer*	toil, *the will*
táin, *a drove*, pl. táinte	feoil, *flesh*
cáin, *a fine*, pl. canaca	bit, *life*, gen. beata
cit, *a shower*, pl. ceatana	fios, *knowledge*, gen. feasa
flait, *a chief*	ceilg, *deceit*, gen. cealga

The fourth declension.

Nouns that end in vowels; polysyllables having *i* long in the last syllable; and diminutives in *in*, are invariable in the singular; the cases of the plural are formed like those of other nouns; as,

baile, *a town*, pl. bailte	daoi, *a clown*
sgala, *a bowl*, pl. sgaltuid	draoi, *a druid*
rig, *a king*, pl. rigte	croid, *a heart*, pl. croidead
tig, *a house*	laoi, *a poem*
saoi, *a gentleman*	caoi, *a way*

fáinne,

Digitized by Google

fáinne, *a ring*
glaine, *glass*
file, *a poet*
maide, *a stick*
gaduig, *a thief*, pl. gadaigeana
ceannaig, *a merchant*
greasaig, *a shoemaker*
cailin, *a little girl*, pl. cailineád, or cailinig
firin, *a little man*
paistin, *a child*
spáilpin, *a rascal*
cruisgin, *a jug*
buailtin, *a beetle*
braisgin, *an apron*
féirin, *a gift*
béilin, *a little mouth*

HETEROCLITES.

Singular	Plural
Nom. bean, *a woman*	Nom. mna, *women*
Gen. mna, *of a woman*	Gen. ban, *of women*
Dat. do mnaoi, *to a woman*	Dat. do mnaib, *to women*
Acc. bean, *a woman*	Acc. mna, *women*
Voc. a bean, *o woman*	Voc. a mna, *o women*
Abl. le bean, *with a woman*	Abl. le mnaib, *with women*

Singular	Plural
Nom. bo, *a cow*	Nom. bat, *cows*
Gen. bo, or buin, *of a cow*	Gen. bò, *of cows*
Dat. do buin, *to a cow*	Dat. do buaib, *to cows*
Acc. bo, *a cow*	Acc. bat, *cows*
Voc. a bo, *o cow*	Voc. a bat, *o cows*
Abl. le buin, *with a cow*	Abl. le buaib, *with cows*

Singular	Plural
Nom. cu, *a greyhound*	Nom. cuin, cona, conca
Gen. cun, or cuin, *of a greyhound*	Gen. con
Dat. do cuin, cu, or con, *to a greyhound*	Dat. do conaib
Acc. cu, *a greyhound*	Acc. cuin, cona, conca
Voc.	Voc. a cona, a conca
Abl. le cuin, cu, or con, *with a greyhound*	Abl. le conaib

Many

Digitized by Google

Many nouns of the second and third declensions are contracted in the genitive case; as,

Buídean, *a troop*, Gen. buídne, for buídine
briatar, *a word*, Gen. breitre, for briataire
maídin, *morning*, Gen. maidne, for maidine
bliadain, *a year*, Gen. bliadna, for bliadana
iolar, *an eagle*, Gen. iolra, for iolara (19)

NOUNS DECLINED WITH THE ARTICLE.

First. Nouns beginning with vowels.

If the noun be masculine, *t* is prefixed to it in the nominative singular; if feminine, *h* is prefixed to the genitive.

In the plural of both genders, *h* is prefixed to the nominative and dative, and *n* to the genitive. (20)

Masculine.

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	an tatair, *the father*	Nom.	na haitre, *or* na haitreaca
Gen.	an atara	Gen.	na naitreac
Dat.	don atair	Dat.	dona haitreacaib
Acc.	an tatair	Acc.	na haitre, *or* na haitreaca
Abl.	leis an atair	Abl.	leis na haitreacaib

In this manner decline,

an torc, *the young pig*	an teasbog, *the bishop*
an tuan, *the lamb*	an taingeal, *the angel*
an toganac, *the young man*	an tasal, *the ass*

Feminine.

Digitized by Google

Feminine.

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	an oiġ, *the virgin*	Nom.	na hoġa
Gen.	na hoiġe	Gen.	na noġ
Dat.	don oiġ	Dat.	dona hoġaiḃ
Acc.	an oiġ	Acc.	na hoġa
Abl.	les an oiġ	Abl.	leis na hoġaiḃ

In this manner decline,

an uiseog, *the thrush*	an ilid, *the doe*
an eala, *the swan*	an aṁan, *the river*

Second. Nouns beginning with mutable consonants; except d, t, s.

Masculines are aspirated in the genitive and dative singular; and feminines in the nominative and dative.

In the genitive plural, all initial mutables are eclipsed, except *m*, and *s*.

Masculine.

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	an fear, *the man*	Nom.	na fir
Gen.	an fir	Gen.	na bfear
Dat.	don fear	Dat.	dona fearaiḃ
Acc.	an fear	Acc.	na fir
Abl.	leis an fear	Abl.	leis na fearaiḃ

In this manner decline,

an crann, *the tree*	an molt, *the wether*
an poll, *the pit*	an dorn, *the fist*
an bolg, *the belly*	an mac, *the son*

Feminine.

Digitized by Google

Feminine.

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	an bean, *the woman*	Nom.	na mna
Gen.	na mna	Gen.	na mban
Dat.	don mnaoi	Dat.	dona mnaib
Acc.	an bean	Acc.	na mna
Abl.	leis an mnaoi	Abl.	leis na mnaib

In this manner decline,

an pian, *the pain*	an breug, *the lie*
an cos, *the foot*	an geug, *the branch*
an casog, *the coat*	an feall, *the treachery*

Third. Nouns beginning with s, *followed by a vowel, or by* l, n, *or* r.

Masculines prefix *t* to the genitive and dative singular; feminines to the nominative and dative.

Masculine.

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	an sagart, *the priest*	Nom.	na sagairt
Gen.	an tsagairt	Gen.	na sagart
Dat.	don tsagart	Dat.	dona sagartaib
Acc.	an sagart	Acc.	na sagart
Abl.	leis an tsagart	Abl.	leis na sagartaib

In this manner decline,

an sliab, *the mountain*	an sionnac, *the fox*
an sac, *the sack*	an searrac, *the foal*

Feminine.

Singular.		Plural	
Nom.	an tslat, *toe rot*	Nom.	na slait
Gen.	na slaite	Gen.	na slat
Dat.	don tslait	Dat.	dona slataib
Acc.	an tslat	Acc.	na slait
Abl.	leis an tslait	Abl.	leis na slataib

In

In this manner decline,

an tsúil, *the eye*	an tseactmain, *the week*
an tsròn, *the note*	an tseilg, *the hunt*
an tsiġeog, *the fairy*	an seafaċ, *the heifer* (21)

ADJECTIVE.

GENERAL RULE.

The nominative and accusative are always alike; as are also the dative and ablative.

First Declension.

Most adjectives ending in consonants, having broad vowels in the termination, have a small inflexion in the genitive masculine; a small increase in the genitive feminine; and a broad increase in the nominative plural.

ard, *high.*

Singular.			Plural.	
	Mas.	Fem.	Mas.	Fem.
Nom. & Acc.	ard,	ard	Nom. & Acc.	arda
Gen.	aird,	airde	Gen.	ard
Dat. & Abl.	ard,	aird	Dat. & Abl.	arda
Voc.	aird,	ard	Voc.	arda

In this manner decline,

dub, *black*	bán, *white*
gorm, *blue*	mór, *great*
bog, *soft*	lán, *full*

Digitized by Google

caol, *narrow.*

Singular	Mas.	Fem.	Plural	Mas.	Fem.
Nom. Ac.	caol,	caol	Nom. Ac.	caola	
Gen.	caoil,	caoile	Gen.	caol	
Dat. Abl.	caol,	caoil	Dat. Abl.	caola	
Voc.	caoil,	caol	Voc.	caola	

In this manner decline

Maol, *bald*	ruad, *red*
daor, *dear*	trean, *strong*
saor, *cheap*	geur, *sharp*
claon, *leaning*	fíor, *gen. mas.* fír, *fem.*
fuar, *cold*	fíre, *true*
nuad, *new*	crion, *gen. masc.* crín,
luat, *quick*	*fem.* críne, *withered*

fallan, *sound.*

Singular	Mas.	Fem.	Plural	Mas.	Fem.
N. Ac.	fallan,	fallan	N. Ac.	fallana	
Gen.	fallain,	fallaine	Gen.	fallan	
D. Ab.	fallan,	fallain	D. Ab.	fallana	
Voc.	fallain,	fallan	Voc.	fallana	

In this manner decline

cotrom, *even*	neartmur, *powerful*
agmur, *lucky*	ceanann, *speckled*
atlam, *quick*	dileas, *gen. masc.* dilis,
anbfann, *feeble*	*fem.* dilise, *proper*
bacac, *lame*	cartanac, *friendly*
docrac, *difficult*	martanac, *perpetual*
socrac, *easy*	briotac, *stammering*
eadmur, *jealous*	

Second Declension.

Adjectives ending in consonants, having a small vowel in the termination, increase small in the genitive feminine and nominative plural. (22)

arsaig,

Digitized by Google

arsaiġ, *ancient.*

Singular			Plural		
	Mas.	Fem.		Mas.	Fem.
N. Ac. V.	arsaiġ,	arsaiġ	N. Ac. V.	arsaiġe	
Gen.	arsaiġ,	arsaiġe	Gen.	arsaiġ	
Dat. Abl.	arsaiġ,	arsaiġ	Dat. Abl.	arsaiġ	

In this manner decline

tapuiḋ, *smart*	cruaiḋ, *hard*
leanbuiḋ, *childish*	mín, *mild*
tais, *tender*	saiṁ, *pleasant*

Some adjectives of this declension are contracted in the genitive singular; as,

aoiḃinn, *delightful*, gen. aoiḃne, for aoiḃine
aluinn, *beautiful*, gen. aille or aillne, for aluinne.

Third declension.

Adjectives ending in aṁuil, have a broad increase in the genitive singular and nom. plural.

geanaṁuil, *lovely.*

Singular			Plural		
	Mas.	Fem.		Mas.	Fem.
N. Ac. V.	geanaṁuil		N. Ac. V.	geanaṁla	
Gen.	geanaṁla		Gen.	geanaṁuil	
Dat. Abl.	geanaṁuil		Dat. Abl.	geanaṁuil	

In this manner decline,

eagsaṁuil, *various*	beanaṁuil, *womanly*
fearaṁuil, *manly*	barraṁuil, *stately*

Some monosyllabic adjectives, having a broad vowel in the termination, increase broad in the genitive feminine, and nominative plural.

Digitized by Google

corr, *uneven.*

Singular			Plural		
	Mas.	Fem.		Mas.	Fem.
N. Acc. V.	corr,	corr	N. Acc. V.	corra	
Gen.	corr,	corra	Gen.	corr	
Dat. Abl.	corr,	corr	Dat. Abl.	corr	

In this manner decline,

prab, *quick*	cas, *curled*
grod, *sudden*	fras, *fluent*
breag, *fine*	ceart, *just*

Fourth declension.

Adjectives ending in vowels are alike in all cases, genders, and numbers.

aosda, *aged.*

Singular		Plural	
	Mas. Fem.		Mas. Fem.
N. Ac. V.	aosda	N. Ac. V.	aosda
Gen.	aosda	Gen.	aosda
Dat. Abl.	aosda	Dat. Abl.	aosda

ADJECTIVES DECLINED WITH NOUNS.

Adjectives beginning with mutable consonants (except *d* or *t* following a noun ending in *n*,) are aspirated in the nominative and accusative, sing. feminine; genitive, masculine; dative, vocative and ablative, both genders; and in the vocative, plural. (23)

an fear geal, *the fair man.*

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	an fear geal	Nom.	na fir geala
Gen.	an fir gil	Gen.	na bfear geal
Dat.	don fear geal	Dat.	dona fearaib geala
Acc.	an fear geal	Acc.	na fir geala
Voc.	a fir gil	Voc.	a feara geala
Abl.	leis an fear geal	Abl.	leis na fearaib geala

an bean

Digitized by Google

an bean geal, *the fair woman.*

Singular.		Plural.	
Nom.	an bean geal	Nom.	na mna geala
Gen.	na mha gile	Gen.	na mban geal
Dat.	don mnaoi gil	Dat.	dona mnaib geala
Acc.	an bean geal	Acc.	na mna geala
Voc.	a bean geal	Voc.	a mna geala
Abl.	leis an mnaoi gil	Abl.	leis na mnaib geala

In this manner decline,

Masc.	Fem.
an la fuar, *the cold day*	an maidin fuar, *the cold morning*
an crann mor, *the great tree*	an cloc mor, *the great stone*

Other adjectives undergo no change in their initials, when connected with nouns.

COMPARISON.

The comparative degree is formed by putting nios, *more*, before the genitive feminine of the positive; as, geal, *white;* nios gile, *whiter.* (24)

The superlative is formed by putting ro, *very*, before the nominative; or, as, *most*, before the genitive feminine of the positive; as, ro geal, *very white;* as gile, *whitest.* (25)

IRREGULAR COMPARISON.

Positive	Comparative	Superlative.
mait, *good*	nios fearr,	ro mait, as fearr
olc, *bad*	nios measa,	ro olc, as measa
mor, *great*	nios mo,	ro mor, as mo
beag, *little*	nios luga,	ro beag, as luga
fada, *long*	nios faide, / nios sia,	ro fada, as sia
gar, *near*	nios gaire,	ro gar, as measa
urus, *easily*	nios usa,	ro usa, ro urus, / as usa, (26)

NUMERAL

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES

Value	Cardinal, *one*, &c.	Ordinal, *First*, &c.
1	aon	cead
2	do	dara
3	tri	treas
4	ceatair, or ceitre	ceatramad
5	cùig	cùigead
6	sè	seisead
7	seacht	seachtmad
8	ocht	ochtmad
9	naoi	naomad
10	deich	deichmad
11	aondèag	aonad dèag
12	do dèag	dara dèag
13	tri dèag	tritead dèag, or treas dèag
14	ceitre dèag	ceatramad dèag
15	cuig dèag	cuigead dèag
16	se dèag	seisead dèag
17	seacht dèag	seachtmad dèag
18	ocht dèag	ochtmad dèag
19	naoi dèag	naomad dèag
20	fitche	fitchead
21	aon is fitche	aonmad fitchead
22	do is fitche	dara fitchead
30	deich ar fichead	deichmead ar fitchead
31	aon dèag is fitche	aonad dèag ar fitchead
40	da fitchead	da fitchead
50	deich is da fitchead	deichmead ar da fitchead
60	tri fitchead	tri fitchead
70	deic is tri fitchead	deichmead ar tri fitchead
80	ceitre fitchead	ceitre fitchead
90	deich is ceitre fitchead	deichmead ar ceitre fitchead
100	cèad	cèad
200	da chèad	da chèad
300	tri cèad	tri cèad

1000

Digitized by Google

Value	Cardinal	Ordinal
1000	mìle	mìle
2000	da mìle	da mìle
10000	deic mìle	deic mìle
1000000	milliun	milliun, (27)

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.

There are four personal pronouns; viz. me, *I;* tu, *thou;* se, or e, *he;* si, or i, *she.*

In declining these pronouns, the nominative and accusative are commonly alike; the vocative wanting, except in the second person; and the ablative is formed by prefixing various prepositions, exhibited under the title of *compound pronouns.*

First person.

Singular.		Plural.	
Nom. Ac.	me, *I, me*	N. Ac.	sinn, inn, *we, us*
Gen.	mo, *mine, my*	Gen.	ar, *ours, our*
Dat.	dam, *to me*	Dat.	duinn, *to us*

Second person.

Singular.		Plural.	
Nom.	tu, *thou*	N. V.	sib, ibh, *ye, you*
Gen.	do, *thine, thy*	Gen.	bur, *yours, your*
Dat.	duit, *to thee*	Dat.	dib, *to you*
Ac. V.	thu, *thee, o thee*	Acc.	ib, *you,* (28)

Third person, masculine.

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	se, é, *he, it*	Nom.	siad, iad, *they*
Gen.	a, *of him, of it*	Gen.	a, *of them*
Dat.	do, *to him, to it*	Dat.	doib, *to them*
Acc.	é, *him, it*	Acc.	iad, *them*

Third

Digitized by Google

Third person, feminine.

Singular	Plural
Nom. si, i, *she*	Nom. siad, iad, *they*
Gen. a, *of her*	Gen. a, *of them*
Dat. di, *to her*	Dat. doib, *to them*
Acc. i, *her*	Acc. iad, *them*

POSSESSIVE.

The genitives of the personal pronouns are called possessives; viz. mo, *my;* do, *thy;* ar, *our;* bur, *your;* a, *his, her, its, their.*

When mo, do, ar, a, are preceded by the prepositions le, *with;* ua, *from;* do, *to;* ann, *in;* they are abbreviated in the following manner:

le	do
lem, *with my*	dom, *to my*
led, *with thy*	dod, *to thy*
ler, *with our*	dar, *to our*
lena, *with his,* &c.	da, *to his,* &c.
ua	**ann**
om, *from my*	am, *in my*
od, *from thy*	ad, *in thy*
o'ar, *from our*	inar, *in our*
ona, *from his,* &c.	inna, *in his,* &c. (29)

RELATIVE.

A, *who, which,* an te, an ti, *who, which, that,* ce be, *whoever.* (30)

INTERROGATIVE.

Creud? go de? *what?* masc. cia? ce? fem. ci? plural, ciad? *who? what? which?* ca? *what?* (31)

DEMONSTRATIVE.

So, *this, these,* sin, *that, those,* ud, *yonder.* (32)

COMPOUND.

Digitized by Google

COMPOUND.

From ag, *at* or *with*.

	Singular	Plural
1	agam, *in my possession*	1 aguinn, *in our possession*
2	agad, *in thy*, &c.	2 aguib, *in your*, &c.
3	mas. aige, *in his*, &c. / fem. aice, *in her*, &c.	3 aca, *in their*, &c.

From as, *out of*.

	Singular	Plural
1	asam, *out of me*	1 asuinn, *out of us*
2	asad, *out of thee*	2 asuib, *out of you*
3	mas. as, *out of him* / fem. aisde, *out of her*	3 asda, *out of them*

From cuige, *unto*.

	Singular	Plural
1	cugam, *to me*	1 cuguinn, *to us*
2	cugad, *to thee*	2 cuguib, *to you*
3	mas. cuige, *to him* / fem. cuice, *to her*	3 cuca, *to them*

From idir, *between*.

	Singular	Plural
1	eadrom, *between me*	1 eadruinn, *between us*
2	idir tu, eadruid, *between thee*	2 eadruib, *between you*
3	idir e, *between him* / idir i, *between her*	3 eatorra, *between them*

From faoi, or fa, *under*.

	Singular	Plural
1	fam, or fum, *under me*	1 fuinn, *under us*
2	fud, *under thee*	2 fuib, *under you*
3	mas. fuide, *under him* / fem. fuici, *under her*	3 futfa, *under them*

Digitized by Google

From le, *along with*, or *together with*.

Singular	Plural
1 liom, *with me*	1 linn, *with us*
2 leat, *with thee*	2 lib, *with you*
3 { mas. leis, *with him* / fem. leite, *with her*	3 leo, *with them*, (33)

From air, *upon*.

Singular	Plural
1 orm, *upon me*	1 oruinn, *upon us*
2 ort, *upon thee*	2 oruib, *upon you*
3 { mas. air, *upon him* / fem. uirre, *upon her*	3 orra, *upon them*, (34)

From de, *from, off*.

Singular	Plural
1 diom, *from me*	1 dinn, *from us*
2 diot, *from thee*	2 dib, *from you*
3 { mas. de, *from him* / fem. di, *from her*	3 diob, *from them*

From roime, *before*.

Singular	Plural
1 romam, *before me*	1 romuinn, *before us*
2 romad, *before thee*	2 romuib, *before you*
3 { ma. roime, *before him* / fe. roimpe, *before her*	3 rompa, *before them*

From tar, *beyond*, or *over*.

Singular	Plural
1 thorum, torm, *over me*	1 torainn, *over us*
2 torad, tort, *over thee*	2 toruib, *over you*
3 { tairis, *over him* / tairste, *over her*	3 torra, *over them*

From ua, *from*.

Singular	Plural
1 uaim, *from me*	1 uainn, *from us*
2 uait, *from thee*	2 uaib, *from you*
3 { mas. uad, *from him* / fem. uaite, *from her*	3 uadfa, *from them*

From

Digitized by Google

From um, *about*, or *upon, as cloaths*, &c.

Singular	Plural
1 umam, *about me*	1 umuinn, *about us*
2 umad, *about thee*	2 umuib, *about you*
3 { mas. uime, *about him* / fem. uimpe, *about her*	3 umpud, *about them*

INCREASE.

Personal, possessive, and compound pronouns, take an additional syllable, when used with a particular emphasis; or placed in contra distinction to each other. (35)

In personal and compound pronouns, if the last vowel be broad, *sa* is added to the first, second and third person feminine of the singular; and to the second person plural; but *se* is added, if the last vowel be small.

In like manner *san* or *sean* is added to the third person masculine, singular, and to the third person plural.

Ne is added to the first person plural: as,

Dam, *to me*, damsa, *to myself;* duit, *to thee*, duitse, *to thyself;* sinn, *we*, sinne, *ourselves;* è, *he*, esean, *himself;* me *I*, mise, *myself:* i, *she*, ise, *herself;* liom, *with me*, liomsa, *with myself;* linn, *with us*, linne, *with ourselves.*

In this manner decline all the personal and compound pronouns, except in the genitive case; for,

Possessive pronouns require the increase to be made in the nouns that are joined with them; as, lam, *a hand*, mo lamsa, *my own hand;* or if that noun be followed by an adjective, the increase is made in that adjective; as, mo lam gealsa, *my white hand.*

Digitized by Google

In this manner decline,

Mo ċeann dub, *my black head.*
a leabar, *his book.*
ar natair, *our father.*
a gcosa duba, *their black feet.*
bur suile arda, *your lofty eyes.* (36)

VERB.

Verbs are of three kinds, Active, Passive, and Neuter or Reflected.

There are seven variations of the Verb, as to signification; viz. the Imperative, and Infinitive Moods, Participles, Indicative, Potential, Optative and Subjunctive Moods.

There are four variations of the Verb, as to time; viz. the Present, Preter, Consuetudinal, and Future Tenses. (37)

Conjugation of the Auxiliary, Bi, be.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular		Plural
1		1 Biodhmaoid, biodh sinn, *let us be*
2 Bi, *be thou*		2 Bigidhe, *or* biodh sibh, *be ye*
3 Biodhse, *let him be*		3 Bidis, *or* biodh siad, *let them be*

The negative *be not,* &c. is formed by prefixing *na* to each person; as, na bidis, *or* na biod siad, *let them not.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Affirmative	*Negative*
Do bheith, *or* a bheith, *to be,*	gan a bheith, *not to be.* (38)

PARTICIPLES.

Digitized by Google

PARTICIPLES.

Present	*Preter*	*Future*
Ag bheith, *being* / or a bheith, *being*	Iarmbeith, *having been*	le bheith, *or* ar ti bheith, *about to be.* (39)

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Ataim, ata me, *I am*	1 Atamoid, ata sinn, *we are*
2 Ataoir, ata tu, *thou art*	2 Ataoi, ata sibh, *ye are*
3 Ata, ata se, *he is*	3 Ataid, *they are*

Otherwise.

Singular	Plural
1 Taim, ta me, *I am*	1 Tamoid, ta sinn, *we are*
2 Tais, ta tu, *thou art*	2 Ta, ta sibh, *ye are*
3 Ta, ta se, *he is*	3 Ta, ta siad, *they are.* (40)

Present. Negative.

Singular	Plural
1 Ni bhfuilim, niel me, *I am not*	1 Ni bhfuil sinn, ni bhfuilmid, *or* nielmid, *we are not*
2 Ni bhfuilir, niel tu, *thou art not*	2 Ni bhfuilti, ni bhfuil sibh, niel sibh, *ye are not*
3 Ni bhfuil se, niel se, *he is not*	3 Ni bhfuil siad, niel siad, *they are not*

Present. Interrogative.

Singular	Plural
1 Bhfuil me? *am I?*	1 Bhfuilmid? bhfuil sinn? *are we?*
2 Bhfuil tu? bhfuilir? *art thou?*	2 Bhfuil sibh? *are ye?*
3 Bhfuil se? *is he?*	3 Bhfuil siad? *are they?* (41)

Preter Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Do bhios, do bhi me / Do bhadhas, do bha me *I was, or I have been*	1 Do bhiomur, do bhi sinn, / do bhamur, do bha sinn, *we were, or have been*
2 Do bhidhis, do bhi tu / do bhadhais, do bha tu *thou wast, or hast been*	2 Do bhi sibh, do bha sibh, *ye were, or have been*
3 Do bhi se, do bha se, *he was, or has been*	3 Do bhi siad, / do bhadar, do bha siad, *they were, or have been*

Preter

Otherwise.

Singular	Plural
1 Bhios, bhi me, *I was,* or *have been*	1 Bhiomur, bhi sinn, *we were,* or *have been*
2 Bhidhis, bhi tu, *thou wast,* or *hast been*	2 Bhi, bhi sibh, *ye were,* or *have been*
3 Bhi, bhi se, *he was,* or *has been*	3 Bhi, bhi siad, *they were,* or *have been.* (42)

Preter. Negative.

Singular	Plural
1 Ni rabhas, ni raibh me, *I was not*	1 Ni rabhamar, ni raibh sinn, *we were not*
2 Ni raibh tu, *thou wast not*	2 Ni raibh sibh, *ye were not*
3 Ni raibh se, *he was not*	3 Ni raibh siad, *they were not.* (43)

Preter. Interrogative.

Singular	Plural
1 Raibh me? *was I?* or *have I been?*	1 Raibh sinn? *were we?* &c.
2 Raibh tu? *wast thou?* &c.	2 Raibh sibh? *were ye?* &c.
3 Raibh se? *was he?* &c.	3 Raibh siad? *were they?* &c.

Consuetudinal Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Bim, *I am usually*	1 Bidhmid, biann sinn, *we are usually*
2 Biann tu, *thou art usually*	2 Biann sibh, *ye are usually*
3 Biann se, *he is usually*	3 Biann siad, *they,* &c. (44)

The negative *I am not usually,* &c. is formed by prefixing *ni* to each person; as, *ni bhim, ni bhiann tu,* &c.

The interrogative *are you usually?* &c. is formed by prefixing *m* to each person; as, *mbiann tu? mbiann se?* &c. (45)

Future Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Beid, beidh me, *I shall be*	1 Beidhmid, beidh sinn, *we shall be*
2 Beir, beidh tu, *thou shalt be*	2 Beidh, beidh sibh, *ye,* &c.
3 Beidh, beidh se, *he shall be*	3 Beidh, beidh siad, *they shall be.* (46)

Future.

Digitized by Google

Future. Negative.

Singular	Plural
1 Ni bhiam, *I shall* or *will not be*	1 Ni bheidhmid, ni bhiann sinn, *we shall* or *will not be*
2 Ni bhiann tu, *thou shalt*, &c.	2 Ni bhian sibh, *ye shall*, &c.
3 Ni bhiann se, *he shall*, &c.	3 Ni bhian siad, *they shall*, &c.

Future. Interrogative.

Singular	Plural
1 Mbeidh me? *shall I be?*	1 Mbeidhmid? mbeidh sinn? *shall we?* &c.
2 Mbeidh tu? *shalt*, &c.	2 Mbeidh sibh? *shall ye?* &c.
3 Mbeidh se? *shall*, &c.	3 Mbeidh siad? *shall they?* &c.

Consuetudinal of the Future.

Singular.

3 Mur bias, *or* a bias, *as it shall be*, or *the person that is or shall be.* (47)

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present and Future Tenses. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Ma taim, *if I be*	1 Ma tamoid, ma ta sinn, *if we be*
2 Ma ta tu, *if thou be*	2 Ma ta sibh, *if ye be*
3 Ma ta se, *if he be*	3 Ma taid, ma ta said, *if they be*

Present, &c. *Negative.*

Singular	Plural
1 Muna bhfuilim, mur bhfuil me, *If I be not*	1 Muna bhfuilmid, muna bhfuil sinn, *if we be not*
2 Muna bhfuil tu, *if thou*, &c.	2 Muna bhfuil sibh, *if ye*, &c.
3 Muna bhfuil se, *if he be not*	3 Muna bhfuil siad, *if they be not.* (48)

Preter Tense. Affirmative.

Singular

1 Ma bios, ma bi me, *if I were*, (49)—*As the Preter of the Indicative Mood.*

Digitized by Google

Consuetudinal.

Singular	Plural
1 Da mbionn, da mbiainn, *if I were*, or *had been*	1 Da mbiodhmaois, da mbiadh sinn, *if we were*, or *had been*
2 Da mbiadhfa, *if thou*, &c.	2 Da mbiadh sibh, *if ye*, &c.
3 Da mbiadh, *if he had been*	3 Da mbidis, da mbiadh siad, *if they were*, &c.

Preter and Consuetudinal. Negative.

Singular	Plural
1 Muna be go raibh me, *if I had not been*	1 Muna be go raibh sinn, *if we had not been*
2 Muna be go raibh tu, *if thou had not been*	2 Muna be go raibh sibh, *if ye had not been*
3 Muna be go raibh se, *if he had not been*	3 Muna be go raibh siad, *if they had not been*

Future Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Ma bhiam, *if I shall be*	1 Ma bhiomaoid, ma bhionn sinn, *If we shall be*
2 Ma bhionn tu, *if thou shalt be*	2 Ma bhionn sibh, *if ye*, &c.
3 Ma bhionn se, *if he shall be*	3 Ma bhionn siad, *if they*, &c.

Future. Negative.

Singular	Plural
1 Muna mbeidh me, *if I shall not be*	1 Muna mbeidh sinn, *if we shall not be*
2 Muna mbeidh tu, *if thou*, &c.	2 Muna mbeidh sibh, *if ye*, &c.
3 Muna mbeidh se, *if he*, &c.	3 Muna mbeidh siad, *if they shall not be.* (50)

OPTATIVE MOOD.

Singular	Plural
1 Go raibh me, *may I be*	1 Go raibhmid, go raibh sinn, *may we be*
2 Go raibh tu, *mayest thou be*	2 Go raibh sibh, *may ye be*
3 Go raibh se, *may he be*	3 Go raibh siad, *may they be*

Optative. Negative.

Singular	Plural
1 Nar raibh me, *may I not be*	1 Nar raibh mid, nar raibh sinn, *may we not be*
2 Nar raibh tu, *mayest thou*, &c.	2 Nar raibh sibh, *may ye not be*
3 Nar raibh se, *may he not be*	3 Nar raibh siad, *may they not be*

I wish

Digitized by Google

Preter.

I wish I were, &c. is exptessed, *budh mhaith liom go raibh me,* or *bfearr liom go raibh me.* (51)

POTENTIAL MOOD.

The potential is formed by the auxiliary impersonal,

Present	*Preter*	*Future*
as, *or* is, *it is*	ba, *it was*	bud, *it shall or will be*

or by tigim, *I come,* used impersonally; or by caitfid, *must.* To some one of these is joined such a word as, feidir, *possible;* còir, *right;* eigin, *necessity,* &c. followed by the pronoun which should have been nominative to the verb, and by the verb itself in the infinitive mood; as,

Is eigin dam a beit, *I must be;* is feidir liom a beit, *I may be;* ba còir dam a beit, *I should have been;* ni tig liom a beit, *I cannot be;* caitfid me a beit, *I must be.* (52)

Digitized by Google

REGULAR VERBS.

ACTIVE VOICE.

Conjugation of Buail, strike. (53)

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
2 Buail, *strike thou*	1 Buailimid, *let us strike*
3 Buailidh se, *let him strike*	2 Buailighe, *strike ye*
	3 Buailidis, buailidh siad, *let them strike*

The imperative negative *strike not thou*, &c. is formed by prefixing *na* to each person; as, *na buail*, &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Affirmative.	*Negative*
Do, *or* a bhualadh, *to strike;*	Gan a bhualadh, *not to strike*

PARTICIPLES.

Present	*Preter*	*Future*
a bualadh, *striking;*	Iar mbualadh, *having struck*	ar ti bualadh, *or* le bualadh, *about to strike*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Buailim, *I strike*	1 Buailimid, *we strike*
2 Buailir, buailidh tu, *thou strikest*	2 Buailidh sibh, *ye strike*
3 Buailidh se, *he strikes*	3 Buailidh siad, *they strike*

The

Digitized by Google

The present negative *I do not strike*, &c. is formed by prefixing *ni* to each person; as, *ni bhuailim*, &c.

The present interrogative *do I strike?* &c. is formed by prefixing *a* or *an* to each person; as, *a mbuailim?* &c.

Present, with the relative a, *who;* anti, *who;* noc, *which;* go de? *what?* ca huair? *when?* go de mur? *how?* having a, *who, which,* expressed or understood.

Singular	Plural
1 Go de buaileas me? *what do I strike?*	1 as sinn a buaileas, *we do strike*
2 is tu a buaileas, *it is thou that strikest*	2 go de buaileas sib? *what do ye strike?*
3 cia buailean se? *whom does he strike?*	3 ca huair a buaileas siad? *when do they strike?* (54)

Preter. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Do bhuaileas, bhuail me, *I struck*	1 Do bhuaileamar, bhuail sinn, *we struck*
2 Do bhuailis, bhuail tu, *thou struckest*	2 Do bhuaileabhar, bhuail sibh, *ye struck*
3 Do bhuail, bhuail se, *he struck*	3 Do bhuaileadar, bhuail siad, *they struck,* (55)

The preter negative is formed by prefixing *niar* to each person; as, niar buaileas, *I did not strike.*

The preter interrogative is formed by prefixing *nar* to each person; as, nar buail me? *did I strike?* (56)

Consuetudinal. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Buailim, *I usually strike*	1 Buailean sinn, *we usually,* &c.
2 Buailean tu, *thou usually,* &c.	2 Buailean sibh, *ye usually,* &c.
3 Buailean se, *he usually,* &c.	3 Buailean siad, *they,* &c.

Digitized by Google

The consuetudinal negative and interrogative are formed as in the present; ni buailean tu, *thou dost not usually strike;* a mbuailean se? *does he usually strike?*

Future. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Buailfead, *I shall or will strike*	1 Buailfeamid, *we will strike*
2 Buailfe tu, *thou wilt strike*	2 Buailfe sibh, *ye will strike*
3 Buailfe se, *he will strike*	3 Buailfe siad, *they will strike*

Otherwise.

Singular	Plural
1 Buailid, buaile me, *I shall or will strike*	1 Buailimid, buaile sinn, *we shall strike*
2 Buailir, buaile tu, *thou shalt strike*	2 Buailidh sibh, *ye shall strike*
3 Buailidh, buaile se, *he shall strike*	3 Buailidh siad, *they shall strike* (57)

The future negative and interrogative are formed as the affirmative; as, ni buailid, *I shall not strike;* a mbuailir? *wilt thou strike.*

The future, with the relatives *a, anti,* or *noch;* or the interrogatives *go de? ca huair? go de mur?* &c. (58)

Singular	Plural
1 Go de buailfeas me? *what shall I strike?*	1 as sinn a buailfeas, *we shall strike*
2 is tu a buailfeas, *it is thou shalt strike*	2 go de buailfeas sib? *what shall ye strike?*
3 an te a buailfeas, *the person that shall,* &c.	3 cia buailfeas siad? *whom shall they strike?*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense and Future. Affirmative.

Singular

1 Ma buailim, *if I strike,* &c.—as the present indicative, having ma, *if,* prefixed.

Present

Digitized by Google

Present and Future. Negative.

Singular

1 Muna buailim, *if I do not strike.*—as the present indicative, having muna, *if not*, prefixed.

Preter. Affirmative.

Singular

1 Ma buaileas, Ma buail me, } *if I had struck.*—as the preter indicative, having ma, *if*, prefixed.

Preter. Negative.

Singular

1 Muna buaileas, Muna buail me, } *if I had not struck.*—as the preter negative indicative, having muna, *if not*, instead of *niar*.

Consuetudinal. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Da mbuailfinn, *had I struck*	1 Da mbuailfeamois, da mbuailfidhe sinn, *had we struck*
2 Da mbuailfeadh, *hadst thou struck*	2 Da mbuailfidhe sibh, *had ye struck*
3 Da mbuailfeadh se, *had he struck*	3 Da mbuailfidis, da mbuailfidhe siad, *had they struck*

(59)

Consuetudinal. Negative.

Singular

1 Muna be gur buail me, *had I not struck.*—as the preter indicative, having muna be gur, *unless that*, prefixed.

OPTATIVE

Digitized by Google

OPTATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Go mbuaileam, go mbuailidh me, *may I strike.*	1 Go mbuailimid, go mbuailidh sinn, *may we strike*
2 Go mbuailidh tu, *mayest thou strike*	2 Go mbuailidh sibh, *may ye strike*
3 Go mbuailidh se, *may he strike*	3 Go mbuailidis, go mbuailidh siad, *may they strike*

The present and future negative, are the same as affirmative, except that *nar* is used instead of *go;* as, nar buaileam, *or* nar buailid me *may I not strike.*

Preter and Consuetudinal. Affirmative.

Singular

1 Bfearr liom go mbuailfinn, *I wish I had struck.* —as the subjunctive, except that *bfearr liom go* is used instead of *da.*

The preter negative is formed in the same manner, except that *nar* or *nachar*, not, is used instead of *go;* as, bfearr liom nar buailfinn, *I wish I had not struck.*

POTENTIAL MOOD.

Is feidir liom a bualad, *I can strike him* or *it;* beigin dam a bualad, *I must have struck him* or *it;* ni tig liom a bualad, *I cannot strike him* or *it,* &c. (60)

Digitized by Google

PASSIVE VOICE.

Buailtear, be struck.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular	Plural
1 Buailtear me, biodh me buailte, *let me be struck*	1 Buailtear inn, biodhmaoid buailte, *let us be struck*
2 Buailtear, biodh tu buailte, *be thou struck*	2 Buailtear ibh, biodh sibh buailte, *be ye struck*
3 Buailtear è, biodh se buailte, *let him be struck*	3 Buailtear iad, biodh siad buailte, *let them be struck*

The imperative negative is formed by prefixing *na*: as, na buailtear me, *let me not be struck.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

A beit buailte, *to be struck.*

PARTICIPLES.

Preter, Buailte, *struck*; iar mbeith buailte, *having been struck. Future*, le bhualadh, le na bhualadh, *or* ar ti bheith buailte, *about to be struck.* (61)

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Buailtear me, *I am struck*	1 Buailtear inn, *we are struck*
2 Buailtear thu, *thou art struck*	2 Buailtear ibh, *ye are struck*
3 Buailtear è, *he is struck*	3 Buailtear iad, *they are struck*

Present Negative, Ni buailtear me, &c. *I am not struck*, &c.

Present Interrogative, A mbuailtear me? &c. *am I struck?* &c.

Preter

Digitized by Google

Preter Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Do buaileadh me, *I was struck*	1 Do buaileadh sinn, *we were struck*
2 Do buaileadh thu, *thou wast struck*	2 Do buaileadh sibh, *ye were struck*
3 Do buaileadh è, *he was struck*	3 Do buaileadh iad, *they were struck*

Preter Negative, Niar buaileadh me, &c. *I was not struck*, &c.

Preter Interrogative, Nar buaileadh me? &c. *was I struck?* &c.

Future Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Buailfear mé, *I shall* or *will be struck*	1 Buailfear inn, *we will be struck*
2 Buailfear thu, *thou wilt be struck*	2 Buailfear ibh, *ye will be struck*
3 Buailfear è, *he will be struck*	3 Buailfear iad, *they will be struck*

(62)

Future Negative, Ni buailfear me, *I will not be struck*, &c.

Future Interrogative, A mbuailfear me? *shall I be struck?* &c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Ma bhuailtear me, *if I be struck*	1 Ma bhuailtear inn, *if we be struck*
2 Ma bhuailtear tu, *if thou be struck*	2 Ma bhuailtear ibh, *if ye be struck*
3 Ma bhuailtear è, *if he be struck*	3 Ma bhuailtear iad, *if they be struck*

Present Negative, Muna mbuailtear me, *if I be not struck.*

Preter

Digitized by Google

Preter Tense. Affirmative.

Singular		Plural	
1	Da mbuailfidh me, *if I had been struck*	1	Da mbuailfidh inn, *if we had been struck*
2	Da mbuailfidh thu, *if thou hadst been struck*	2	Da mbuailfidh ibh, *if ye had been struck*
3	Da mbuailfidh se, *if he had been struck*	3	Da mbuailfidh iad, *if they had been struck.* (63)

Preter Negative, Muna be go raib me buailte, *if I had not been struck.*

Future Tense. Affirmative.

Singular		Plural	
1	Ma bhuailfear me, *if I shall be struck*	1	Ma bhuailfear inn, *if we shall be struck*
2	Ma bhuailfear thu, *if thou shalt be struck*	2	Ma bhuailfear ibh, *if ye shall be struck*
3	Ma bhuailfear e, *if he will be struck*	3	Ma bhuailfear iad, *if they shall be struck*

Future Negative, Muna mbuailfear me, *if I shall not be struck.*

OPTATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future Tenses. Affirmative.

Singular		Plural	
1	Go mbuailtear me, *may I be struck*	1	Go mbuailtear sinn, *may we be struck*
2	Go mbuailtear thu, *mayest thou be struck*	2	Go mbuailtear sibh, *may ye be struck*
3	Go mbuailtear e, *may he be struck*	3	Go mbuailtear iad, *may they be struck*

Present and Future Negative, Nar buailtear me, *may I not be struck.*

Preter Tense. Affirmative.

Singular

1 Bfearr liom da mbuailfid me, &c. *I wish I had been struck.*

Digitized by Google

Preter. Negative.

Singular

1 Bfearr liom nach mbuailfid me, *I wish I had not been struck.*

Every part of the passive voice may likewise be formed, by joining the preter participle passive, to the auxiliary *bi;* as, ta me buailte, *I am struck;* bhi me buailte, *I was struck,* &c.

To express continuance, the present participle having *ag* or *ga* with a possessive pronoun prefixed, is joined to the verb *bi:* as, ta me ga mo bualad, *I am in striking;* bi me ga mo bualad, *I was in striking.*

REFLECTED VERBS. (64)

Conjugation of Codail, sleep.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Affirmative.

Singular		Plural	
1		1	Codlamoid, bimid nar gcodladh, *let us sleep*
2	Codail, bi do chodladh, *sleep thou*	2	Codlaighe, bigidhe *or* bidh sibh bhur gcodladh, *sleep ye*
3	Codlaidh se, bi se na chodladh, *let him sleep*	3	Codlaidh siad, biodh siad na gcodladh, *let them sleep.* (65)

Imperative Negative, na codail, *or,* na bi do codlad, &c. *sleep not thou,* &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Affirmative.	*Negative.*
A chodladh, *to sleep*	gan a chodladh, *not to sleep*

PARTICIPLES.

Digitized by Google

PARTICIPLES.

Present	*Preter*	*Future*
A chodladh, *sleeping*	Iar gcodladh, *having slept*	Ar ti chodladh *about to sleep*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Codlaim, ta me mo chodladh, *I sleep*	1 Codlamoid, tamoid nar gcodladh, *we sleep*
2 Codlain tu, ta tu do chodladh, *thou sleepest*	2 Codlain sibh, ta sibh bhur gcodladh, *ye sleep*
3 Codlain se, ta se na chodladh, ta si na codladh, *he* or *she sleeps*	3 Codlain siad, ta siad na gcodladh, *they sleep*

Present Negative, Ni ċodlaim, niel me mo ċodlad, *I do not sleep, I am not asleep.*

Present Interrogative, A gcodlaim? bfuil me ċodlad? *do I sleep? am I asleep?* (66)

Preter Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Chodail me, bhi me mo chodladh, *I slept*, or *I was asleep*	1 Chodail sinn, bhi sinn nar gcodladh, *we*, &c.
2 Chodail tu, bhi tu do chodladh, *thou*, &c.	2 Chodail sibh, bhi sibh bhur gcodladh, *ye*, &c.
3 Chodail se, bhi se na chodladh, *he*, &c.	3 Chodail siad, bhi siad na gcodladh, *they*, &c.

Preter Negative, Niar ċodail me, ni raibh me mo ċodlad, *I did not sleep*, &c.

Preter Interrogative, Nar ċodail me? an raib me mo ċodlad? *did I sleep?* &c.

Future Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Coideolam, beidh me mo chodladh, *I will sleep*	1 Coideola sinn, beidh sinn nar gcodladh, *we will sleep*
2 Coideola tu, beidh tu do chodladh, *thou wilt sleep*	2 Coideola sibh, beidh sibh bhur gcodladh, *ye will sleep*
3 Coideola se, beidh se na chodladh, *he will sleep*	3 Coideola siad, beidh siad na gcodladh, *they will sleep*

Digitized by Google

Future Negative, Ni ċoidealfad, *or* ni ċoideola me, *or* ni biam mo ċodlad, *I will not sleep.* (67)

Future Interrogative, An gcoideola? *or* an mbeid me mo ċodlad? *shall I sleep?*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Ma ta me mo chodladh, *if I be asleep*	1 Ma tamoid nar gcodladh, *if we be asleep*
2 Ma ta tu do chodladh, *if thou be asleep*	2 Ma ta sibh bhur gcodladh, *if ye be asleep*
3 Ma ta se na chodladh, *if he be asleep*	3 Ma ta siad na gcodladh, *if they be asleep*

Present Negative, Muna bfuil me mo ċodlad, *if I be not asleep.*

Preter Tense. Affirmative.

Singular

1 Da mbiainn mo ċodlad, &c. *if I had been asleep*, &c.

Preter Negative, Muna be go raib me mo ċodlad, *if I had not been asleep.*

Future Tense. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Ma bhiam mo chodladh, *if I shall be asleep*	1 Ma bhionn sinn nar gcodladh, *if we shall be asleep*
2 Ma bhionn tu do chodladh, *if thou shall be asleep*	2 Ma bhionn sibh bhur gcodladh, *if ye shall be asleep*
3 Ma bhionn se na chodladh, *if he shall be asleep*	3 Ma bhionn siad na gcodladh, *if they shall be asleep*

Future Negative, Muna mbeid me mo ċodlad, *if I shall not be asleep.*

OPTATIVE

Digitized by Google

OPTATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future Tenses. Affirmative.

Singular	Plural
1 Go raibh me mo chodladh, *may I sleep*	1 Go raibh sinn nar gcodladh, *may we sleep*
2 Go raibh tu do chodladh, *mayest thou sleep*	2 Go raibh sibh bhur gcodladh, *may ye sleep*
3 Go raibh se na chodladh, *may he sleep*	3 Go raibh siad na gcodladh, *may they sleep*

Present and Future Negative. Nar raib me mo codlad, *may I not sleep.*

Preter Affirmative. Bfearr liom go raib me mo codlad, *I wish I had been asleep.*

Preter Negative. Bfearr liom nac raib me mo codlad, *I wish I had not been asleep.* (68)

FORMATION

Digitized by Google

FORMATION

OF THE

MOODS AND TENSES.

ACTIVE VOICE.

Every regular Verb has six principal parts, in the active voice, from which all the moods, and tenses are formed: viz. (69)

1. The imperative; as, buail, *strike;* crom, *bend.*

2. The infinitive, usually formed by adding ad, to the imperative, if the last vowel is broad; ead, if small; as, do buailead, *or* do bualad, *to strike;* do cromad, *to bend.* (70)

3. The present, formed by adding im, or am, to the imperative; as, buailim, *I strike;* cromam, *I bend.*

4. The preter, formed by adding as, is, or eas, to the imperative; as, do buaileas, *I struck;* do cromas, *I bent.*

5. The future, formed by adding ad, ead, or id; fad, fead, or fid, to the imperative; as, buailfead, *I will strike;* cromfad, *I will bend.* (71)

6 The consuetudinal, subjunctive, formed by adding fann, fuinn, or finn, to the imperative; as, da mbuailfinn, *had I struck;* da gcromfuinn, *had I bent.* (72)

Regular

Digitized by Google

Regular verbs are therefore conjugated through the primary tenses active, in this manner;

Buail, do bualad, buailim, do buaileas, buailfead, da mbuailfinn, *strike.*

Bris, do brisead, brisim, do briseas, brisfead, da mbrisfinn, *break.*

Cas, do casad, casam, do casas, casfad, da gcasfuinn, *twist.*

Ceap, do ceapad, ceapam, do ceapas, ceapfad, da gceapfuinn, *shape,* or *fit.*

Agall, d' agallad, agallam, d' agallas, agallfad, da nagallfuinn, *accost.*

Baist, do baistead, baistim, do baisteas, baistfead, da mbaistfinn, *baptize.*

Arduig, d' arduġad, arduigim, d' arduigeas, airdeocfad, da nairdeocfuinn, *raise.*

Cruinnig, do cruinniuġad, cruinnigim, do cruinnigeas, cruinneocfad, do gcruinneocfuinn, *gather.*

In this manner conjugate,

adair, d' adrad, *adore*
airim,--airimead, *reckon*
bog,--bogad, *rock*
bat,--batad, *drown*
blais,--blaisead, *taste*
bruġ,--bruġad, *bruise*
biog,--biogad, *stir up*
buaidir,--buaidread, *trouble*
coraig,--coruġad, *stir*
cèas,--cèasad, *torment*
cior,--ciorad, *comb*
claon,--claonad, *lament*
druid,--druidead, *shut*
dùn,--dùnad, *make fast*
duisg,--duisgead, *awaken*
ding,--dingead, *drive*
dog,--dogad, *burn*
diult,--diultad, *refuse*
fag,--fagad, *leave*
fill,--fillead, *return*
fosgal,--fosglad, *open*
freagar,--freagrad, *answer*
gearr,--gearrad, *cut*
fuirig,--fuireac,
glac,--glacad, *take*
glàn,--glànad, *clean*
gleas,--gleasad,
goraig,--gorad, *warm*
greamuig,---greamuġad, *fasten*
iarr,--iarraig, *search* or *ask*
las,--lasad, *burn*
lom,--lomad, *make thin* or *bare*
lion,--lionad, *fill*
leag,--leagad, *lay down*
leag,--leagad, *read*

meall,

Digitized by Google

meall,--mealladh, *deceive*	searg,--seargadh, *wither*
marb,--marbadh, *kill*	sean,--seanadh, *deny*
measg,--measgadh, *mix*	seid,--seideadh, *blow*
mill,--milleadh, *spoil*	smeid,--smeideadh, *beckon*
mol,--moladh, *praise*	seas,--seasamh, *stand*
minig,-miniugadh, *explain*	slug,--slugadh, *swallow*
noct,--noctadh, *strip*	sgiob,--sgiobadh, *lop*
ong,--ongadh, *anoint*	sil,--sileadh, *shed*
ordaig,--ordaigeadh, *order*	sin,--sineadh, *stretch*
osgaoil,--osgaoileadh, *open*	sginn,-sginneadh, *gush*
pleasg,--pleasgadh, *burst*	siob,--siobadh, *drift*
pog,--pogadh, *kiss*	slaodar,--slaodaradh, *drag*
pos,--posadh, *marry*	smuain,--smuaineadh, *consider*
pronn,--pronnadh, *bestow*	sgairt,--sgairteadh, *call*
plùc,--plùcadh, *smother*	sgailt,--sgailteadh, *split*
preab,--preabadh, *kick*	sguab,--sguabadh, *sweep*
reub,--reubadh, *tear*	sgag,--sgagadh, *digest*
reid,--reideadh, *settle*	sgriob,-sgriobadh, *scratch*
rol,--roladh, *roll*	sgriob,--sgriobadh, *write*
rusg,--rusgadh, *scourge*	sgaoil,--sgaoileadh, *loose*
sgab,--sgabadh, *scatter*	sparr,--sparradh, *nail*
sat,--satadh, *stab*	sgeit,-sgeitead, } *scatter*
saor,--saoradh, *deliver*	sgat,--sgatadh, }
samail,-samaladh, *compare*	

Many verbs have the infinitive and imperative alike; and in some the imperative can only be distinguished from the infinitive, by having a small vowel in the termination. In all other parts they are conjugated regularly; as, (73)

Diol, do diol, diolam, do diolas, diolfadh, da ndiolfuinn, *sell* or *pay*.

Cuir, do cur, cuirim, do cuireas, cuirfead, da gcuirfinn, *send* or *put*.

The following is a list of the most usual.

bruit, do bruit, *boil*	airis,--airis, *tell*
amuire,--amuire, *look*	crinn,--crinn, *gnaw*
cosg,--cosg, *quell*	diul,--diul, *suck*

eag,

eag,--eag, *die*
eirig,--eirig, *arise*
ealo,--ealo, *elope*
iomċar,--iomċar, *carry*
foġlam,- foġlam, *learn*
glaoiḋ,--ġlaoḋ, *call*
goin,--ġon, *wound*
guid,--ġuid, *steal*
guiḋ,--ġuiḋe, *pray*
iompo,--iompo, *turn*
guil,--ġul, *cry*
ioc,--ioc, *pay*
it,--ite, *eat*
luiḋ,--luiḋe, *lie*
nig,--nige, *wash*
meas,--meas, *esteem*
ol,--ol, *drink*
rainn,--rainn, *divide*
rinc,--rinc, *dance*
rad,--rad, *deliver*
reic,--reic, *sell*
riar,--riar, *satisfy*
slad,--ślad, *rob*
sgar,--sgur, *separate*
stad,--stad, *stop*
suiḋ,--ṡuiḋe, *sit*
sniom,--ṡniom, *spin*
sug,--ṡuġa, *suck*
siubal,--ṡiubal, *walk*
tiomain,--tioman, *drive*
toirmesg,---toirmeasg, *forbid*
tocuis,--tocus, *scratch*
sgrios,--sgrios, *destroy*

These form the infinitive in *l*, viz.

admuig, d' admail, *confess*
bac,--bacail, *hinder*
cas,--casmail, or casad, } *turn*
carnn,--carnail, *heap*
cuinnig,--cuinneal, *keep*
congaiḃ,--congḃail, *hold*
creid,--creidmeal, *believe*
fag,--fagḃail, *leave*
fuaiḋ,--fuaiḋeal, *sew*
gaḃ,--gaḃail, *take*
lasg,--lasgail, *whip*
tog,--togḃail, *lift*
treig,--treigmeal, *forsake*
tuig,---tuigḃeal, *understand*

The following have the infinitive in *t*; viz.

bagar, do bagairt, *threaten*
bain,--baint, *meddle*
can,---caint, or canamuint, *sing*, or *tell*
cosan,--cosaint, *defend*
casgar,--casgairt, *cut up*
cogail,--coigilt, *spare*
cuimil,--cuimilt, *rub*
ceil,--ceilt, *conceal*
dibir,--dibirt, *banish*
cigil,--cigilt, *tickle*
inill,--inillt, *eat grass*
imir,--imirt, *play a game*
labair,--labairt, *speak*
meil,--meilt, *grind*
mùsgal, --- mùsgailt, *awaken*

Digitized by Google

ionoll,--ionlat, *wash*
seacan,--seacaint, *shun*
leig,--leigin, *or* leigint, *permit*
sgar,--sgarmuin, *or* sgarmuint, *separate*
teilg,--teilgin, *or* teilgint, *cast*
rit,--ritint, *run*
lean,--leanmuint, *follow*
fan,--fanmuint, *stay*
feuc,--feucaint, *behold*
feic,--feicsint, *see*

The following cannot be reduced to any general rule; viz.

ail, d'aileamuin, *nourish*
blig,--bliagan, *milk*
geall,---geallamuin, *promise*
innis,--innse, *tell*
eist--eisteact, *hear*.
imtig,--imteact, *go*
gair,--gairm, *call*
seas,--seasam, *stand*
sinn,--sinim, *play music*
gluas,---gluasacd, *move.* (74)

PASSIVE VOICE.

Every regular verb has five principal parts, in the passive voice, viz.

1. The participle, formed by adding *ta*, or *te* to the imperative, active; as, buail, *strike*, buailte, *struck;* cas, *twist*, casta, *twisted.*

2. The imperative and the present, formed by adding *tar*, or *tear* to the imperative; as, buailtear, *be struck*, or *I am struck;* castar, *I am twisted.*

3. The preter, formed by adding ad or ead to the imperative active; as, do buailead, *I was struck;* do casad, *I was twisted.*

4. The future, formed by adding *ar* or *ear*, *far* or *fear* to the imperative active; as, buailfear, *I shall be struck;* casfar, *I will be twisted.*

5. The preter subjunctive, formed by adding *faoidh*, or *fidh* to the imperative active; as, da mbuailfid, *if I had been struck;* da gcasfaoid, *if I had been twisted.*

Regular

Digitized by Google

Regular verbs are therefore conjugated through the primary tenses passive, in this manner.

Imperative active, *Baist*, baiste, baistear, do baistead, baistfear, da mbaistfid, *baptized.*

Blais, blaiste, blaistear, do blaisead, blaisfear, da mblaisfid, *tasted.*

Brugh, bruigte, brugtar, do brugad, brugfar, da mbrugfaoid, *bruised.*

Crom, cromtaoid*, cromtar, do cromad, cromfar, da gcromfaoid, *bent.* ( )

Diol, diolta, dioltar, do diolad, diolfar, da ndiolfaoid, *sold.*

Nigh, nigte, nigtar, do nigead, nigfear, da nighfaoid, *washed.*

Tiomain, tiomanta*, tiomantar, do tiomanad, tiomanfar, da dtiomanfaoid, *driven.* ( )

Ceil, ceilte, ceiltear, do ceilead, ceilfear, da gceilfaoid, *concealed.*

Can, canta, cantar, do canad, canfar, da gcanfaoid, *sung* or *said.*

Treig, treigte *or* treigtid, treigtear*, do treigead, treigfear, da dtreigfaoid, *forsaken.* ( )

Creid, creidte, creidtear, do creidead, creidfear, da gcreidfid, *believed.*

Tuig, tuigte *or* tuigtid, tuigtear, do tuigead, tuigfear, da dtuigfid, *understood.* (75)

Digitized by Google

IRREGULAR VERBS.

There are in Irish eight verbs, besides the auxiliary *bi*, which are called irregular; as they borrow various parts from other verbs, partly obsolete.

The following table exhibits the primary word of each mood and tense, from which the other persons, &c. are formed, as in the regular verbs. (76)

1. Dean, *do.* (77)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Dean, *do.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a deanam, *to do.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag deanam, *doing.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Nim, *I do.*
—— Neg. Niel me deanam, *I do not.*
—— Int. A ndeanam? *or* a ndeann me? *do I?*

Pret. Aff. Rinneas, rinne me, *I did.*
—— Neg. Ni dearnas, *I did not.*
—— Int. A ndearna me? *did I?*

Fut. Aff. Dheanad, *I will do.*
—— Neg. Ni deanad, *I will not do.*
—— Int. A ndeanad? *shall I do?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma nim, Ma deanam, } *if I do.*

Pres.

Digitized by Google

Pres. Neg. Muna nim, Muna deanam, } *if I do not.*

Pret. Aff. Da ndeanuinn, *if I had done.*
—— Neg. Muna be go ndeanuinn, *if I had,* &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go ndeanam. *I wish I may do.*
———— Neg. Nar deanam, *may I not do.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go ndeannuinn, *I wish I had done.*

PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Deantar, *be made,* or *be done.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a beit deanta, *to be done,* or *made.*

PARTICIPLE.

Deanta, *done,* or *made.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Deantar me, *I am made.*
—— Neg. Niel me ar mo deanam, *I am,* &c.
—— Int. Bhfuil me ga mo deanam? *am I?*

Pret. Aff. Do rinnead, *I was made.*
—— Neg. Niar dearnad, *I was not made.*
—— Int. Nar dearnad? *was I made?*

Fut. Aff. deantar, *I will be made.*
—— Neg. Ni deantar, *I will not be made.*
—— Int. A ndeantar? *shall I be made?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma ndeantar, Ma nitear, } *if I be made.*

Pres.

Digitized by Google

Pres. Neg. Muna ndeantar, Muna nitear, } *if I be not made.*

Pret. Aff. Da ndeantaoid, Da ndeanfaoid, } *if I were made.*
—— Neg. Muna be go ndeantaoid, Muna be go ndeanfaoid, } *if I were not made.*

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go ndeantar, *may I be made.*
—— Neg. Nar deantar, *may I not be made.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go ndeantar, *I wish I had,* &c.

---

2. Abair, *Say.* (78)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Abair, *say.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a rad, *to say.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag rad, *saying.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Deirim, *I say.*
—— Neg. Ni abraim, *I do not say.*
—— Int. An abraim? *do I say?*

Pret. Aff. Dubras, Dubairt me, } *I said.*
—— Neg. Niar dubras, *I did not say.*
—— Int. Nar dubras? Nar dubairt me? } *did I say?*

Fut.

Digitized by Google

Fut. Aff. Dearaid, Deara me, } *I will say.*
—— Neg. Ni habraim, Ni dearaid, } *I will not say.*
—— Int. An dearaid? An deara me? } *shall I say?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Ma deirim, Aff. Ma habraim, } *if I say.*
—— Neg. Muna deirim, Muna nabrâim, } *if I do not say.*

Pret. Aff. Da ndearuinn, Da nabruinn, } *if I said.*
—— Neg. Muna be go ndearuinn, Muna be go nabruinn, } *if I had not said.*

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go ndeirim, Go nabraim, } *may I say.*
—— Neg. Na habraim, *may I not say.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go ndearuinn, Bfearr liom go nabruinn, } *I wish I may say.*

---

3. Tabair, *give*, or *bring*. (79)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Tabair, *give.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a breit, *to bring*,
Do, *or* a tabairt, *to give.*

PARTICIPLE.

Digitized by Google

PARTICIPLE.

Ag breit, *bringing*, &c.

INDICATIVE.

Pret. Aff. Beirim, *I bring*, or *give.*
—— Neg. Ni beirim, *I do not bring.*
—— Int. An beirim? *do I bring?*

Pret. Aff. tugas, tug me, } *I gave.*
—— Neg. Niar tugas, &c. *I did not give.*
—— Int. a dtugas? &c. *did I give?*

Fut. Aff. Bearfaid, Beara me, } *I will give.*
—— Neg. Ni bearaid, Ni beara me, } *I will not give.*
—— Int. A dtiobraid? A dtiobra me? } *shall I give?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma beirim, Ma tugam, } *if I give.*
—— Neg. Muna beirim, Muna dtugam, } *if I do not give.*

Pret. Aff. Da mbearuinn, Da dtuguinn, } *if I gave.*
—— Neg. Muna be go mbearuinn, Muna be go dtuguinn, Muna be go dtiobruinn, } *if*, &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go mbearam, Go dtugam, } *may I give.*
—— Neg. Nar bearam, Nar tugam, } *may I not give.*

Pret.

Digitized by Google

Pret. Bfearr liom go mbearuinn,
Bfearr liom go dtuguinn,
Bfearr liom go dtiobruinn, } *I wish*, &c.

PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Beartar, *no* tugar, *be given.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a beit beirta, *to be given*, or *brought.*

PARTICIPLE.

Bearta, *given*, or *brought.* (80)

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Beartar me, *I am given*, &c.
—— Neg. Niel me ga mo breit,
Niel me ga mo tabairt, } *I am not given.*
—— Int. Bhfuil me ga mo breit?
Bhfuil me ga mo tabairt? } *am I not given?*

Pret. Aff. Do tugad, *I was given.*
—— Neg. Niar tugad, *I was not given.*
—— Int. Nar tugad, *was I given?*

Fut. Aff. Beartar,
tugar, } *I shall be given.*
—— Neg. Ni beartar,
Ni tugar, } *I shall not be given.*
—— Int. An mbeartar?
A dtugar? } *shall I be given?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma tugar,
Ma beartar, } *if I be given.*

Digitized by Google

Pres. & Fut. Neg. Muna dtugar, Muna dtiobrar, Muna beartar, } *if I be not*, &c.

Pret. Aff. Da dtugfaoid, Da dtiobarfaoid, Da mbearfaoid, } *if I were given.*
—— Neg. Muna be go dtugfaoid, Muna be go dtiobarfaoid, Muna be go mbearfaoid, } *if I were not*, &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go dtugar, Go mbeartar, } *may I be given.*
———— Neg. Nar tugar, Nar beartar, } *may I not*, &c.

Pret. Bfearr liom go dtugfaoid,
—— Bfearr liom go dtiobarfaoid,
—— Bfearr liom go mbearfaoid, } *I wish*, &c.

4. Tarr, *Come.* (81)

IMPERATIVE.

Tarr, *come.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a teacht, *to come.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag teacht, *coming.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Tigim, *I come.*
—— Neg. Ni tigim, *I do not come.*
—— Int. A dtigim? *do I come?*

Pret.

Digitized by Google

Pret. Aff. taingeas, } *I came.*
tainic me, }
—— Neg. Niar taingeas, &c. *I did not,* &c.
—— Int. A dtaingeas? &c. *did I come?*

Fut. Aff. Tiocfad, } *I will come.*
Tiocfa me, }
—— Neg. Ni tigim, *I will not come.*
—— Int. A dtiocfad? } *shall I come?*
A dtiocfa me? }

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma tigim, *if I come.*
—— Neg. Muna dtigim, *if I do not come.*

Pret. Aff. Da dtiocfuinn, *if I had come.*
—— Neg. Muna be go dtiocfuinn, } *if I had not*
Muna be go dtainic, } *come.* (82)

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go dtiocfam, *may I come.*
———— Neg. Nar tigim, *may I not come.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go dtiocfuinn, *I wish I had,* &c.

---

5. Te, *go.* (83)

IMPERATIVE.

Te, *go.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a dul, *to go.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag dul, *going.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Teadam, *I go.*

Pres.

Digitized by Google

Pres. Neg. Ni teadam, *I do not go.*
—— Int. Bhfuil me ag dul? *do I go?*

Pret. Aff. Chuadas, Chuaid me, } *I went.*
—— Neg. Ni deacas, Ni deaca me, } *I did not go.*
—— Int. A dteacas? *did I go?*

Fut. Aff. Racad, Raca me, } *I will go.*
—— Neg. Ni teadam, *I will not go.*
—— Int. An racad? An raca me? } *shall I go?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Ma teadam, } *if I go.*
Aff. Ma racam, }
—— Neg. Muna dteadam, } *if I do not go.*
Muna racam, }

Pret. Aff. Da racfuinn, *if I had gone.*
—— Neg. Muna be go ndeacas, } *if I had not gone.*
Muna be go racfuinn, }

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Go dteadam, } *may I go.*
Aff. Go racam, }

—— Neg. Nar teadam, *may I not go.*
Pret. Bfearr liom go ndeacuinn, } *I wish I had*
Bfearr liom go racfuinn, } *gone.*

6. Fagh,

Digitized by Google

6. Fagh, *find.* (84)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Fagh, *find.*

INFINITIVE.

D'fagail, *to find.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag fagail, *finding.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Fagaim, *I find.*
—— Neg. Ni fagaim, *I do not find.*
—— Int. Bhfuil me fagail? *do I find?*

Pret. Aff. Fuaras, Fuar me, } *I found.*
—— Neg. Ni fuaras, &c. *I did not find.*
—— Int. A bfuaras? &c. *did I find?*

Fut. Aff. Geabad, Geaba me, } *I will find.*
—— Neg. Ni fagaim, Ni faga me, } *I will not find.*
—— Int. An bfuigead? An bfuigead me? } *shall I find?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma fagam, Ma fuigim, Ma geabam, } *if I find.*
—— Neg. Muna bfuigim, *if I find not.*

Pret. Aff. Da bfuiginn, *if I had found.*

Pret.

Digitized by Google

Pret. Neg. Muna be go bfuiġinn, } *if I had*, &c.
Muna be go bfaġuinn, }

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go bfaġam, } *may I find.*
Go bfuiġim, }
—— Neg. Nar faġam, *may I not find.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go bfaġuinn, } *I wish I had*, &c.
Bfearr liom go bfuiġuinn, }

PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Faġair, *be found.*

INFINITIVE. (85)

PARTICIPLE.

INDICATIVE.

Pret. Aff. Faġar me, *I am found.*
—— Neg. Niel me le faġail, *I am not found.*
—— Int. Bhfuil me le faġail? *am I found?*

Pret. Aff. Fuaras, *I was found.*
—— Neg. Ni bfuaras, *I was not found.*
—— Int. A bfuaras? *was I found?*

Fut. Aff. Gheabar, *I shall be found.*
—— Neg. Ni bfuiġear, *I shall not be found.*
—— Int. An bfaġair? *shall I be found?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Ma faġar, } *if I be found.*
Aff. Ma fuiġear, }

Pres.

Digitized by Google

Pres. Neg. Muna bfuigear, *if I be not found.*

Pret. Aff. Da bfuigfid, *if I were found.*
——Neg. Muna be go bfuigfid, *if I were not, &c.*

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go bfagar, *may I be found.*
—— Neg. Nar fagar, *may I not be found.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go bfuigfid, *I wish I were found.*

7. Feuc, dearc, *no* amharc, *See.* (86)

IMPERATIVE.

Feuc, dearc, *no* amharc, *see.*

INFINITIVE.

D'amharc, *to see.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag dearcaint, *no* feacaint, } *seeing*
Ag amharc, *no* faicsin, }

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Cim, *I see.*
—— Neg. Ni faicim, *I do not see.*
—— Int. A bfaicim? *do I see?*

Pret. Aff. Chonnairc me, *I saw.*
—— Neg. Ni facas, } *I did not see.*
Ni faca me, }
—— Int. A bfacas? } *did I see?*
A bfaca me? }

Fut. Aff. Chifead, } *I shall see.*
cife me, }

Fut.

Fut. Neg. Ni ċifead, &c. *I shall not see.*
—— Int. An bfaicim? *shall I see?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Ma ċim,
Aff. Ma faiċim, } *if I see.*
—— Neg. Muna ċim, &c. *if I do not see.*

Pret. Aff. Da bfaicfuinn, *if I had seen.*
—— Neg. Muna be go bfaicfuinn, *if I had not*, &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go bfaicim, *may I see.*
—— Neg. Nar faicim, *may I not see.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go bfaicfuinn, *I wish I had seen.*

PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Feuċtar, *no* ċitear, *be seen.*

INFINITIVE. (87)

PARTICIPLE.

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Faicear,
ċiar,
ċitear, } *I am seen.*
—— Neg. Niel me le faicsin, *I am not seen.*
—— Int. An bfaicear me?
bfuil me le faicsin? } *am I seen?*

Pret. Aff. Do facas, *I was seen.*
—— Neg. Ni facas, *I was not seen.*
—— Int. An bfacas? *was I seen?*

Fut.

Digitized by Google

Fut. Aff. Faicear, *I shall be seen.*
—— Neg. Ni ḟaicear, *I shall not be seen.*
—— Int. A bḟaicear? *shall I be seen?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma ċitear, Ma ḟaicear, } *if I be seen.*
—— Neg. Muna ċitear, &c. *if I be not seen.*

Pret. Aff. Da bḟaicfiḋ, *if I were seen.*
—— Neg. Muna be go bḟaicfiḋ, *if I were not seen.*

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go bḟaicfiar, *may I be seen.*
———— Neg. Nar ḟaicfiar, *may I not be seen.*
Pret. Bḟearr liom go bḟaicfiḋ, *I wish I may,* &c.

---

8. Cluin, *Hear.* (88)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Cluin, *hear.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a ċloistin, *to hear.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag cloistin, *hearing.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Cluinim, *I hear.*
—— Neg. Ni ċluinim, *I do not hear.*
—— Int. A gcluinim? *do I hear?*

Digitized by Google

Pret. Aff. Chualas, Chuala me, } *I heard.*
—— Neg. Ni ċualas, Ni ċuala me, } *I did not hear.*
—— Int. A gcualas? A gcuala me? } *did I hear?*

Fut. Aff. Cluinfead, Cluinfe me, } *I will hear.*
—— Neg. Ni ċluinfead, &c. *I will not hear.*
—— Int. A gcluinfead? &c. *shall I hear.*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma ċluinim, *if I hear.*
—— Neg. Muna gcluinim, *if I do not hear.*

Pret. Aff. Da gcluinfinn, *if I had heard.*
—— Neg. Muna be go gcluinfinn, *if I had,* &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go gcluinim, *may I hear.*
———— Neg. Nar ċluinim, *may I not hear.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go gcluinfinn, *I wish I may hear.*

PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Cluintear, *be heard.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a beit cluinte, *to be heard.*

PARTICIPLE.

Cluinte, *heard.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Cluintear, *I am heard.*
—— Neg. Ni ċluintear, *I am not heard.*
—— Int. A gcluintear? *am I heard?*

Pret.

Digitized by Google

Pret. Aff. Chualas, *I was heard.*
—— Neg. Neg. Niar ċualas? *I was not heard.*
—— Int. Nar ċualas? *was I heard?*

Fut. Aff. Cluinfear, *I shall be heard.*
—— Neg. Ni ċluinfear, *I shall not be heard.*
—— Int. A gcluinfear? *shall I be heard?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma ċluinear, Ma ċluintear, } *if I be heard.*
—— Neg. Muna gcluinear, &c. *if I be not,* &c.

Pret. Aff. Da gcluinfiḋ, *if I be heard.*
—— Neg. Muna be go gcluinfiḋ, *if I be not,* &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go gcluinear, Go gcluintear, } *may I be heard.*
—— Neg. Nar ċluinear, Nar ċluintear, } *may I not be heard.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go gcluinfiḋ, *I wish I had,* &c.

ADVERB.

Adverbs are used to denote,

Time; as,

Anois, *now*
arìs, *again*
ariaṁ, riaṁ, *ever*
aċoiḋċe, *ever*
fos, *yet*
roiṁe, *before*
go dti, go nuige, } *until*
feasda, *henceforth*
sior, *perpetually*
annaṁ, *seldom*

Place.

Suas, *upwards*
sios, *downwards*
abos, *on this side*
tall, *on the other side*

Digitized by Google

abfad, *afar*	*Manner.*
angar, *close to*	
amaċ, amuiġ, *out, without*	Mar, mur, *as*
	cionas? *how?*
asteaċ, astiġ, *in, within*	ni, naċ, *not*
	seaḋ, *it is so*
	ro, *very*
	aṁlaiġ, *in like manner*
	iomoṫo, *moreover*

Adverbial expressions are formed, by prefixing go to adjectives; as (89)

Adjectives.	*Adverbial expressions.*
Beaċt, *nice*	go beaċt, *nicely*
borb, *harsh*	go borb, *harshly*
ceart, *right*	go ceart, *rightly*
cealgaċ, *deceitful*	go cealgaċ, *deceitfully*
dòlasaċ, *mournful*	go dòlasaċ, *mournfully*
maiṫ, *good*	go maiṫ, *well*

Adverbs, formed thus from adjectives, are compared as the adjectives themselves; as,

From maiṫ, *good: Pos.* go maiṫ, *well; Comp.* nios fearr, *better; Sup.* ro maiṫ, *very good,* as fearr, *best.*

From laidir, *strong: Pos.* go laidir, *strongly; Comp.* nios laidre, *more strongly; Sup.* ro laidir, *very strongly,* as laidre, *most strongly.*

There are many adverbial expressions, formed by the combination of two or more words; as, (90)

From ag, *at.*

So, *this (place,)* ag so, *here*
sin, *that (place,)* ag sin, *there*
sud, *yon (place,)* ag sud, *yonder*
ciunas, *quietness,* ag ciunas, *quietly*

From

Digitized by Google

From ann, *in.*

tall, *farther side,* an all, *over*
fad, *long,* an fad, *whilst*
so, *this (place,)* an so, *here*
noct, *night,* anoct, *at,* or *in night*

From air, *upon.*

cul, *back,* ar gcul, *backwards*
leit, *side,* air leit, *by turns*
uaire, *hours,* ar uaire, ar uairib, } *sometimes*
bit, *being,* air bit, *at all*
eigin, *necessity,* air eigin, *hardly*

From an, *the,* aon, *one.*

trat, tam, } *time,* an trat, an tam, } *when*
uair, *hour,* aon uair, *once*
cead ait, *first place,* &c. an cead ait, *first,* &c.

From ca? *what?*

uair, *hour,* ca huair? *when?*
ait, *place,* cait? *where?*
e mur, *it is as,* ca de mur? go de mur? } *how?*

From gan, *without.*

fios, *knowledge,* gan fios, *secretly*
eifeact, *effect,* gan eifeact, *ineffectually*

From mar, *as,*

so, *this,* mar so, *so, as this*
sin, *that,* mar sin, *thus, as that*
ceadna, *same,* mar an gceadna, *likewise*

From os, *above.*

ceann, *head,* os ceann, *above*

ard,

Digitized by Google

ard, *high*, os ard, *loudly, publicly*
isiol, *low*, os isiol, *softly, privately*

From ti, *to.*

go dti, *until* | go dti so, *hitherto*

ADVERBIAL PARTICLES. (91)

The following particles are used only in composition.

negatives.

am, - - - deoin, *willing*, amdeoin, *unwilling*
an, - - - trat, *time*, antrat, *untimely*
do, - mùinte, *taught*, domùinte, *hard to be taught*
di, - creidte, *believed*, dicreidte, *incredible*
ea, - slan, *healthful*, easlan, *sick*
eas, - cairdeas, *friendship*, eascairdeas, *enmity*
mi, - - - ciall, *sense*. miciall, *folly*
neam, - - - claon, *partial*, neamclaon, *impartial*

intensive.

oir, - isioll, *low*, uirisioll, *very humble*
uir, -
an, - mòr, *great*, anmòr, *very great*
iom, - làn, *full*, iomlàn, *very full*

again

ais, - sealba, *possession*, aisealba, *restitution*
at, - gabail, *taking*, atgabail, *retaking*

com, *equal*, trom, *weight*, comtrom, *equal weight*
in, *fit*, deanta, *done*, indeanta, *fit to be done*
so, *apt*, faicsin, *seeing*, sofaicsin, *fit*, or *easy to be done*

The following particles are used with verbs.

Do, a, *signs of the infinitive*, do buailead, a buailead, *to strike*
ag, a, *or* ga, *signs of the present participle*, ag, a, *or* ga, bualad, *beating*

do,

do, *sign of the preter,* do buaileas, *I struck*
iar, *sign of the preter participle,* iar mbualad, *having struck*
le, ar ti, } *signs of the future participle,* le bualad, *or* ar ti bualad, *about to strike*

To these may be added, ma, *if;* muna, mur, *if not;* da, *if;* go, *that,* &c. but these are more properly classed with conjunctions. (92)

PREPOSITION.

The following is a list of the most usual, and simple prepositions. (93)

Ag, *at*
air, *upon*
ann, *in*
as, *out of*
cum, *to*
cuige, *to*
dar, *by*
de, *of*
deis, *after*
do, *to*
fa, *upon, to, about*
faoi, *or* fuid, *under, beneath*
fead, *throughout*
fud, *among*
gan, *without*
go, gus, *to*
iar, *after*
idir, *between*
ionnsuid, *unto*
le, leis, *with*
mar, *like to, as*
o, ua, *from*
os, *above*
re, ris, *to*
reir, *according to*
roime, *before*
seaca, *by, in comparison with*
tar, tairis, } *over*
timcioll, *about*
tre, trid, *through*
um, uime, *about* (94)

Many relations are predicated, by the union of nouns with the foregoing prepositions; as,

From ag, *at.*

Tus, tosac, } *beginning*
ad tus, ad tosac, } *in front*

cuinne,

cùl, *back*	agcùl, *behind*
cois, *foot*	agcois, *alongside, near to*
cuinne, (95)	agcuinne, *to, for*
ceann, *head*	agceann, *joined to, engaged in*
measgad, *mixture*	ameasg, *among, amongst*
taob, *side*	adtaob, *concerning*

From ann, *in.*

aġaid, *face*	anaġaid, *against*
diaiġ,	indiaiġ, *after*
fiadnuis, *presence*	abfiadnuise, *before, in presence*
aircis, (96)	anaircis, *to go to meet*
lam, *hand*	alaim, *in possession of*
deiread, *end*	indeiread, *after, behind, in the latter end*
fogair, (97)	abfogair, *convenient to*

From os, *above.*

cuinne, (98)	os cuinne, *opposite, before*
comair, (99)	os comair, *in sight, in presence*
ceann, *head*	os ceann, *above*

From air, *upon.*

ceann, *head*	air ceann, *at the end*
muin, *back*	air muin, *upon*
son, *advantage*	air son, *for sake of*

From do, *to.*

taob, *side*	do taob, *concerning*
dit, easbuid, *want*	do dit, d' easbuid, *for want of* (100)

From tar, *after.*

eis, *a step*	tar eis, *fater*

CONJUNCTION.

Digitized by Google

CONJUNCTION.

The following is a list of the most usual conjunctions.

COPULATIVE.

Araon, *both*
oir, *for*
fos, *yet, also*
mar, *as*
o, *since, because*
sul, *before that*
uime sin, *wherefore*
os barr, *moreover*
go, gur, gurab, *that*
mar so, *as this*, } *thus*,
mar sin, *as that*, }
mar an gceadna, *also*
amlaig sin, *likewise*
ar an abar sin, *therefore*
a ceann go, } *by reason*,
do brig gur, } *or, because*
ar son gur, } *that*
ionnas gur, *so that* (101)

DISJUNCTIVE.

acd, *but*
no, *or, nor, else, otherwise*
na, *than*
ni, *neither* (102)

CONDITIONAL.

biod, *although*
ge, *though*
gidead, *although*
muna, } *if not, except,*
mur, } *unless*
nac, *no, o that*
ma, } *if,*
da, }
mata, *if so be*
ma sead, *if so*
ge ta, } *notwithstanding*
} *although it is*
air eagal go, } *for fear,*
d' eagal go, } *lest,* (103)

Digitized by Google

INTERJECTION.

In Irish, as in all other languages, there are various exclamations, many of them inarticulate, used to express sudden emotions of the mind. The following are a few of the most usual.

a, *o*
as truaġ! *wo!*
faraor! *alas!*
uċ! *oh!*
mairg! *wo to!*
monuar! *alas!*
ceinnċear! *o happy!*
eist! *hush!* (104)

Digitized by Google

SYNTAX.

ARTICLE.

1. The article agrees with its substantive, in gender, number, and case; as, an fear, *the man;* na mna, *of the woman.*

2. For the influence of the article, in aspirating, eclipsing, &c. the noun with which it is declined, see pages, 30, 31, 32.

3. When two nouns come together, signifying the same person or thing, that one only is eclipsed or aspirated which is immediately joined with the article; as, tig an bratair Briain, *the house of brother Brian.*

4. When the article follows a particle ending in a vowel, it loses *a;* as, o, *from,* an, *the;* on, *from the;* do an, *to the;* don.

5. When the article precedes a word beginning with a consonant, the *n* is scarcely heard in speaking; and in poetry it is sometimes altogether omitted; as, an tinne, commonly pronounced a tinne, *the fire.* (105).

6. When the article precedes f, or feminines beginning with vowels, the *n* is often separated from *a,* and prefixed to the following noun; as, an fir, written and pronounced a nfir, *of the man;* an uair, written and pronounced a nuair, *the hour.* (106)

7. When the article follows ann, *in,* for better sound, *s* is inserted between it and ann; as, ann sa nuair, *in the hour.*

* This is frequently written san; as, san dtir, *in the country.* Or, omitting *n,* it is written sa; as, sa dtig, *in the house.*

Digitized by Google

8. Although the primary use of the article be to speak definitively, as *the* in English, yet the use of it does not exactly correspond to that of the English article: for,

First, When a person's state or office is expressed; or when *this, that, yon,* occur in English, although *the* be not used, yet *an* is used in Irish; as, is mait an fear corran tu, *you are a good reaper;* tainic an fearsa go Heirinn, *this man came to Ireland.*

The same may be observed after go de; as, go de a nuair? *what o'clock is it?*

Secondly, When *the* precedes a noun which governs another in the genitive, the article, in Irish, is used with the genitive only; as, ridire an loćrann, *the knight of the lamp;* mac an duine, *the son of man.* (107)

But proper names admit no article; as, rig Eirinn, *the king of Ireland.*

9. The Irish language has no article corresponding to the English *a* or *an;* but when the office, or state of being is expressed, a possessive pronoun is used, having *ann* expressed or understood before it; as, bi me (ann) mo saigideoir, *I was a soldier;* i. e. *I was in my soldier state.* (108)

10. Present participles, which are also nouns expressing a state of being, are used in the same manner; as, ta se (ann) na seasam, *he is standing;* i. e. *he is in his standing state.*

* The preposition is almost entirely lost, except with a, *his, hers, its, their;* or, ar, *our,* with which *n* only is used; as, ta se na duine mait, *he is a good man;* beid sinne nar daoine glice, *we shall be wise men;* ta tu do seasam, *you are standing.*

The use of the article exemplified promiscuously.

Si an tsuil solus an cuirp. *The eye is the light of the body.*

Tabair pog don tslait. *Give a kiss to the rod.*

Thug

Thug na hoganaiġ cuireaḋ do na haindriḃ.	*The youths invited the damsels.*
Thug na haindre cuireaḋ do na hoganaiḃ.	*The damsels invited the youths.*
Ceol na naingeal.	*The music of the angels.*
Ceileaḃar na nèan.	*The warbling of the birds*
Gair na naindear.	*The cry of the damsels.*
Dùil na ndeaġ-ḃan.	*The hope of the ladies.*
Luas na gcon.	*The speed of the greyhounds.*
Briaṫair na ḃfaiḋ.	*The word of the prophets.*
Fuaim na dtonn.	*The sound of the waves.*
Graḋ ban og na tìre.	*The love of the young women of the country.*
Mac fir an tsleiḃe.	*The son of the man of the mountain.*
Uiṁir eunla an aeir.	*The number of the fowls of the air.*
An macsa an fir sin.	*This son of that man.*
An mian sin na mban og ud.	*That desire of those young women.*
Si an ingeanse an fir ud.	*'Tis this daughter of that man.*
An cablaċsa an rìġ ud na noilean.	*This fleet of yon king of the isles.*
Ta sisi na cailin maiṫ.	*She is a good girl.*
Ta seisean na ḃuacaill maiṫ.	*He is a good boy.*
Tamoidne nar ndaoiniḃ ḃoċta.	*We are poor men.*
Ta sibse ḃur ndaoiniḃ saiḋḃre.	*Ye are rich men.*
Ta siadsan na ndaoiniḃ mora.	*They are great men.*
Thainic me on tiġ.	*I came from the house.*
Ca ḃfuil fear an tig?	*Where is the man of the house?*
Ta se sa ngairdin.	*He is in the garden.*
Tosaċ a nfoġmair.	*The beginning of harvest*

Deiread

Deiread an ġeimriḋ.	*The end of the winter.*
An teaċ agus an fearrain.	*The house and land.*
A gcluin tu fuaim a ngota?	*Do you hear the sound of their voices?*
Ta me mo ċodlaḋ.	*I am asleep.*
An bfuil tu do ṡuiḋe?	*Are you sitting?*
Bhi sisi na seirbiseaċ.	*She was a servant.*
Ta se na ṡeanduine.	*He is an old man.*
Beiḋ sinne nar seasaṁ.	*We shall stand.*
Bhi tu do ṡeasaṁ.	*You were standing.*
Bhi me mo ṡaiġideoir.	*I was a soldier.*
Thainic mac an duine ag ite agus ag ol.	*The son of man came eating and drinking.*
Chuaiḋ se asteaċ go tiġ De.	*He went into the house of God.*
Do tuit se on treas lota.	*He fell from the third story.*
Lomfuiḋ a nfeasog.	*It shall consume the beard.*
Do druiḋ a nuair linn, agus ata mac an duine aga tabairt a lamaiḃ na bpeaċaċ.	*The hour is at hand and the son of man is delivered into the hands of sinners.*
Sliġe a nfir air a dtalaṁ.	*The way of a man on the earth.*
Maille le cuideaḋ na ngras.	*With the assistance of grace.*
Eiseiriġe na gcorp.	*The resurrection of the bodies.*

NOUNS SUBSTANTIVE AND ADJECTIVE.

CONCORD.

1. Substantives signifying the same thing agree in case; as, epistil Phoil easbail, *the epistle of Paul the apostle.*

* The

Digitized by Google

* The latter substantive may be put in the nominative case, though the former is in an oblique one; but the article is then inserted; and some word, such as eadon, or is e sin, is understood; as, mac Joseip an saor, *the son of Joseph the carpenter.* (109)

2. An adjective agrees with the substantive before it, in gender, number, and case; as, an fir gil, *of the fair man;* na mna gile, *of the fair woman;* dona fearaib geala, *to the fair men.*

3. For the aspiration of adjectives joined with nouns, see pages 36, 37.

4. When two or more substantives are joined to an adjective, the adjective is commonly referred to them separately; as, is geanamuil an fear agus an bean, *the man and woman are lovely.*

5. Adjectives of one syllable may be prefixed to their substantives, without undergoing any inflexion; forming, in this manner, compound terms; as, dearg lasair, *red flame;* for lasair dearg.

* In this case, if the noun begins with a mutable consonant, that consonant is aspirated; as, oigfear, *a young man.*

6. When the adjective is asserted of, or concerning the noun, it is placed before the noun, and undergoes no inflexion; as, is glic an duine sin, *that man is wise.* (110)

7. Substantives signifying the same person or thing, require their adjectives between them; as, an curaid croda Conlaoc, *the valiant hero Conloch.*

8. Many synonymous adjectives are elegantly joined to the same substantive; as, a ndaignib dorca dùnta, *in dark, close, fastnesses.*

9. When the adjective is connected, in meaning and force, with the verb, it assumes an adverbial form, and undergoes no inflexion; as, rinne se an talam tirim, *he made the earth dry.* (111)

Digitized by Google

GOVERNMENT.

SUBSTANTIVE.

10. When two substantives come together, signifying different things, the latter is put in the genitive; as, mac na mna, *the woman's son* (112)

11. The latter substantive is sometimes joined with the former, as an adjective, making one compound expression, but still inflected in the genitive; as, fear corrain, *a reaper.*

12. The active infinitive and participles govern the genitive, as nouns; as, bi me dul a iarraid mna, *I was going to seek a wife;* iar leagad an tsoisgeil, *after reading the gospel.*

* The object of the infinitive may come before it, in the accusative; as, is mait an obair Dia do molad, *it is good to praise God; for,* is mait an obair molad De.

13. When one substantive governs another in the genitive plural, without the article being joined with the genitive, the latter substantive may be aspirated; as, fuil gabair, *the blood of goats.* (113)

ADJECTIVE.

14. Adjectives signifying profit, proximity, fitness, and their opposites, require the dative; as, is mait duit, *it is good for you.*

15. Adjectives signifying dimension, require *air* before the measure; as, tri troige air doimneaed, *three feet deep.*

16. Adjectives and nouns, signifying a part of any thing, require de an, or de na, *of the, (commonly* written don, and dona,) with the ablative; as, gac rann don leabar, *each part of the book;* fear do na daoinib, *one of the men;* an fear is sinne do na braitrib, *the elder of the brothers;* an fear is airde don triur, *the highest of the three.*

* But

Digitized by Google

* But adjectives signifying fullness, and the like, may have a genitive; as, beata làn triobloide, *a life full of trouble;* but, làn don triobloid, *full of the trouble.*

17. Adjectives signifying likeness, or an emotion of the mind, require le with the ablative; as, is cosmuil an duine le fear tuarastail, *man is like an hireling;* bi siad go mait leat, *they were good to you;* cuaille com fada le crann, *a pole as long as a tree;* bi cartanac liom, *be friendly to me.* (114)

18. The comparative degree requires na or no, *than,* before the following noun; as, is fearr Peadar na Pol, *Peter is better than Paul.* (115)

The construction of Nouns Substantive and Adjective promiscuously exemplified.

Is fuar an la è,	*It is a cold day.*
Ta an maidin fuar,	*The morning is cold.*
Is dorca an oidce i,	*It is a cold night.*
Bhfuil a cloc sin trom?	*Is that stone heavy?*
Is trom a cloc i,	*It is a heavy stone.*
Dean deoc teit dam,	*Make a warm drink for me.*
A ndearna tu an deoc teit?	*Did you make the drink warm?*
Ta cos fritir agam,	*I have a sore foot.*
Ta mo cos fritir,	*My foot is sore.*
An milid armac ainmneac eolac;	*The hero valiant, renowned, and learned;*
Deudgeal, dealbtac, meanmnac, treorac,	*White tooth'd, graceful, magnanimous, and active.*
Is aluinn a catair Londùn, *or,* Is catair aluinn Londùn	*London is a fine city.*
Hata dub, culaig glas, stocaig bana, agus broga dearga,	*A black hat, a green suit, white stockings, and red shoes.*
Ta me sasta le mo cruit,	*I am satisfied with my form.*

Digitized by Google

Ni fiu e dod inginse,	*He is not worthy your daughter.*
Is mor ata se tugta don foglaim,	*He is greatly given to learning.*
Nil si air son a dadam deanam,	*She is not fit to do any thing.*
Ta me dul a ceannac buloige,	*I am going to buy a bullock.*
Ba mion liom bulog a ceannac,	*I would wish to buy a bullock.*
Credim andia atair uilecumactac, / Creidim andia an tatair uilecumactac,	*I believe in God the Father Almighty.*
Do rinne Dia an talam tirm,	*God made the dry land.*
Do rinne se an talam tirm,	*He made the land dry.*
Is aige Brian ata an lam cruaid,	*It is Brian that has the hard hand.*
Ta an laim cruaid le neart oibre,	*The hand is hard by the force of work.*
Is olc a faras brog cumaing air cois fritir,	*Ill fitteth a strait shoe to a sore foot.*
Ni brog cumaing an cos fritir,	*The strait shoe makes the foot sore.*
Bu mitid duit deoc d'ol, agus biad d'ite,	*It were time, for you to drink and eat.*
Ni man liom a beit ag ol dige, no 'git bid anois,	*I do not desire to drink or eat now.*
'Se so tig matara,	*This is my father's house.*
Ag amarc air macnaois na mban,	*Looking on the pastimes of the women.*
Do ceannaig me cornn airgit,	*I bought a silver cup.*
Reir baramla na huile daoine cuiniollac,	*According to the opinion all men of probity.*
Is deise i na Teamar na riog,	*It is more beautiful than Tara of the kings.*

Ni

Ni faca tusa teaċ na Teamra?	*You have not seen the house of Tara.*
Chuaid se cos lomnoċt, go haonaċ na Cairge,	*He went barefooted to the fair of Carrick.*
Is glic na daoine iad. Is daoine glioca iad, Ta siad ina ndaoinib glioca,	*They are prudent people.*
Is mian leite mil a ċruinniugad,	*She desires to gather honey.*
Is mian leite beit cruinniugad meala,	*She desires to be gathering honey.*
Ta ar ngiolla, is ar gcailin fìr diteiollaċ,	*Our boy and girl are very diligent.*
Ta matair, agus mo matair tinn,	*My father and mother are sick.*
Is ro deas a suile, a beal s'a muineal,	*Her eyes, mouth, and neck are very pretty.*
Biann se na ċomnaig idteaċ mor farsaing,	*He dwells in a great extensive house.*
Is glan a bean tige i,	*She is a clean housekeeper.*
Ba maith a bean margaid i, Bhi si ina mnaoi margaid maith,	*She was a good market woman.*
Bhadar ag ol dige, ag ite bid, agus ag posad ban, go tti an la a ndeaċaid Naoi san arc,	*They were eating, drinking, and marrying, until the day that Noah entered the ark.*
Gan gair gadar no stoc,	*Without the sound of hounds or horn.*
Gan ċoimead ċuan no cala gnat,	*Nor guarding coasts nor harbours as usual.*
Seanoir crion ag tarraing cloc,	*A withered old man drawing stones.*
Ta se dul a ceannaċ brata,	*He is going to buy malt.*
Chuaid an cailin amaċ a bleagan na mbo,	*The girl went out to milk the cows.*

Bhi an cailin ag iarruid na bat a bleagan,	*The girl was seeking to milk the cows.*
Ta an cailin ag iarruid na mbo,	*The girl is seeking the cows.*
Ta an giolla beag ag iarruid na cloice moire,	*The little boy is seeking the great stone.*
Ta an giolla beag ag iarruid an cloc mor ud a togbail,	*The little boy is trying to lift that great stone.*
Taid ciocrac air gloir is air saidbrios,	*They are greedy of glory and riches.*
Ta siad santac air bla agus maoin saogalta,	*They are covetous of fame and worldly wealth.*
Ta sin go mait air ni eigin,	*That is good for something.*
Ta seisean air son ni air bit,	*He is fit for any thing.*
Brat urlar se slata air fad, agus trislata air leatad,	*A carpet six yards long, and three yards broad.*
Teac mor tri fitcead troige air airde, agus a bunait seact dtroige air doimneact,	*A large house sixty feet high, and its foundation seven feet deep.*
Leabar da ordlac air tiugact,	*A book two inches thick.*
Ta an aman da fitcead troige air doimneact,	*The river is forty feet deep.*
Is lionmaire na caoirig na na mic tire,	*The sheep are more numerous than the wolves.*
Tiomna ui Dhonaill aird easpoic Thuaim, *no* an tard easboc,	*The will of O'Donnel, archbishop of Tuam.*
Dul chum bainse Chonaill an fir nuaposda, *no* an fear nuaposda,	*Going to the wedding of Connal the new married man.*
Is doilig obair cosmuil leis faiceal,	*It is hard to see such a work.*
Is cosmuil e le caislean na craob ruaide,	*It is like the castle of the red branch.*

Ba

Digitized by Google

Ba mhaith liom fagail,	*I would wish to get it.*
An doilig leat siubal nios faide?	*Would you not walk any farther?*
Niar chaith se moran bidhe,	*He did not take much meat.*
Niar chaith se moran don mbiadh,	*He did not take much of the meat.*
Bhi an cornn lan don leann,	*The cup was full of the ale.*
Bhi ann cornn lan leanna,	*The cup was full of ale.*
Is fusa duinne a deanamh,	*It is easier for us to do it.*
Bhi taobh di com dubh le gual,	*Her side was as black as coal.*
Is fada liom a dfan tu,	*I think you staid long.*
A bfaca tu roimhe a leithid sin d'obair,	*Did you see such a work before?*
Is doilig do e,	*It is hard for him.*
Ise an fear is mo airgiott is lugha cartantas,	*The man who has most money has least friendship.*
Is fearr duit a fiachaint aris,	*It is better for you to try it again.*
Ni dhlam nios mo de anois,	*I will drink no more of it now.*
Is giorra deoch na sgeul,	*A drink is shorter than a story.*
Is truime or na umha,	*Gold is more heavy than copper.*
Ni truimide an loch a lach,	*The lake is not the heavier for the duck.*
Ni maith liom a beith an so nios faide,	*I do not wish to be here any longer.*
Is measa dam an fear is foigse dam an gaol,	*He is worse to me who is nearest to me in kindred,*
No an te is faide amach uaim a gcliabhnas,	*Than he who is farthest out from me in affinity.*

PROPER

PROPER NAMES.

1. Ua, or o, signifying *a descendant*, and mac, *a son*, are prefixed to the sirnames of men; as, Patruic O'Neill, *Patrick O'Neill;* Seamus Mhac Seain, *James Johnson.*

2. But ni and nic are prefixed to the sirnames of women; ni, if the masculine be o; and nic, if it be mac; as, Maible Ni Neill, *Mable O'Neill;* Caitrin Nic Seain, *Catharine Johnson.* (116)

3. When a person's sirname is asked, the answer is given of the tribe, stock, or branch from which he has his name; as, car sloinnead duit? *of what sirname are you?* do, or de clann O'Neill, *of the O'Neills.*

The construction of proper names promiscuously exemplified.

Car sloinnead do comarsa?	*Of what sirname is your neighbour?*
Do cloinn mic Giolla Phadruic e fein, do siol Gceallaig a bean, do clann Artan a mathair, agus do cloinn mic Eoin a baincliabain,	*Of the Fitzpatricks h'imself, of the Kellys his wife, of the M'Artans his mother, and of the M'Eoins his mother-in-law.*
Ca hainm ata ort?	*What is your name?*
Uilliam mac Neill,	*William Neilson.*
Ba oirfideac oirdeirc Toirdealbac o Cearbullain,	*Torlach Carolan was an eminent musician.*
Ba aindear aluinn Eilin nic a Bhaird,	*Ellen Ward was a fair damsel.*
Ba fear fearamuil Brian mac a Bhaird,	*Brian Ward was a brave man.*

Concubar

Conċubar o Hara, is Eiblin ni Ara ba iad sin cloinn Dhomnaill ui Ara.	*Connor O'Hara, and Evilina O'Hara were children of Daniel O'Hara.*

NUMERALS.

1. Adjectives signifying number precede their substantives; as, aon duine, *one man;* gaċ uile la, *every day.*

2. But if the number be expressed in two or more words, then the substantive follows the first adjective; as, tri fear dèag is ceitre fitċead, *ninety-three men;* an seisad caibidil fitċead, *the twenty-sixth chapter.*

3. Every number, in which do, *two,* is expressed, requires the substantive in the ablative singular; as, da ċloic, *two stones.*

4. Every number, in which seaċt, oċt, naoi, deiċ, or dèag is expressed, requires the substantive in the nominative plural eclipsed; as, seaċt gcloċa, *seven stones.*

5. In speaking of the succession of kings, and the like, the cardinal numeral is rather used than the ordinal; as, Seoirse an tri, *George the third;* rather than Seoirse an treas.

6. There are several peculiar forms of expressing the numbers of different species, which may be collected from the following examples.

The construction of Numerals promiscuously exemplified.

Do be an cead duine an cead peaċaċ,	*The first man was the first sinner.*
Lùi an se dèag, a rioġas san Fhrainc,	*Lewis the sixteenth, who reigns in France.*
Leis nar bail don uile bean amain, aċt Muire matair,	*To whom there was no woman agreeable, but Mary the mother.*

Ta

Ta da ċloiċ ṁine ann so,	*There are two stones of meal here.*
Ta tri cloċa—ceiṫre cloċa —cuig cloċa—sè cloċa —seaċt gcloċa—oċt gcloċa—naoiḋ gcloċa —deiċ gcloċa—aon ċloċ dèag—da ċloiċ ḋèag, &c.	*There are three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve stones, &c.*
Ta an da eaċ is fearr ar biṫ ag teaċt anois on gcurraċ,	*The two best horses are now coming from the Curragh.*
Tà na tri heiċ ar ti riṫ aniu air ċùrsa an Mhullaiġ,	*The three horses are about to run this day on the course of Rathfriland.*
Ta seaċt neiċ go fior ṁaiṫ ag teaċt go Faiṫe na maġa,	*Seven excellent horses are coming to the Maze course.*
Ca lion, *no* ca ṁèad daoine do ṡuiḋ ag an mḃord?	*How many persons sat at table?*
Seaċt gcloigne dèag, idir fear agus ḃean,	*Seventeen sculls, (i. e. persons) between men and women.*
Ca ṁèad cinn eallaiġ ag haṫair?	*How many heads of cattle has your father?*
Ta naoi gcìnn dèag air fiṫċead,	*He has thirty-nine.*
Tri gaile ċapall bealaiġ,	*Three (stomachs of) road horses.*
Triur bò bainne,	*Three milk cows.*
Cuingir ċapall seisriġe,	*A yoke of plough horses.*
Da ḃoloig oig,	*Two young oxen.*
Da ṡeafaiġ ḃiġ,	*Two young heifers.*
Tri ċoiriġ dèag,	*Thirteen sheep.*
Seaċt nuan, agus aon sean lair,	*Seven lambs, and one old mare.*
Ca ṁèad daoine cloinne ag haṫair?	*How many children has your father?*

Ta

Ta mor ṡeisiur cloinne aige,	*He has seven children.*
Ca mèad clann mac?	*How many sons?*
Ta ceatrar clann mac, agus triur cailin,	*He has four sons, and three daughters.*
Gaċ uile la sa mbliaḋain,	*Every day in the year.*
Do ṡeaċain se gaċ uile droċ duine,	*He shunned every bad man.*

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL. (117)

1. Personal pronouns agree in number, gender, and person, with the nouns to which they refer; as, is mor na daoine iad, *they are great men.*

2. If a sentence be in place of the antecedent, the pronoun is in the third person singular, masculine; as, an ġrian a faiceal is aoiḃin è, *to see the sun is pleasant.*

3. If two or more persons or things be spoken of in a sentence, the pronoun will agree with the first person rather than the second, and with the second person rather than the third; as, ċuaid tusa agus misi go Báileaṫ cliaṫ, agus bi sinn ann o bèaltine go dti an lugnosa, *you and I went to Dublin, and we were there from May until August.*

4. The pronouns se, si, sinn, sib, siad, are commonly used in the nominative; and é, i, inn, ib, iad, in the accusative; as, do buail sinn iad, *we struck them;* do buail siad inn, *they struck us.*

* E, i, inn, ib, iad, are used in the nominative after an, ba, as, ca, nac, gurab, creud; as, nac iad sin na daoine? *are not these the men?* as e so, *or* 'se so an la, *this is the day.* (118)

Digitized by Google

5. The datives of the personal pronouns may be aspirated or not, as shall sound most smoothly. But after *n*, *t*, or *d*, they are never aspirated; as, is fearr duit, *or* duit, *it is better for you;* is miann dam, *I desire.*

The construction of the personal pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

Tabair dam an leine glan,	*Give me the clean shirt.*
Thug si achmusan geur do,	*She gave him a sharp rebuke.*
Do spreag se go geur e,	*She rebuked him sharply.*
Is mait an duine e, is breag an bean i,	*He is a good man, she is a fine woman.*
Is trom an cloc i, is fuar an maidin i,	*It is a heavy stone, it is a cold morning.*
Chuaid se cum a dunaig tuaite,	*He went to his country house.*
Is gasun drocuinte è, / Ta se na gasun drocuinte,	*He is a naughty boy.*
Ta me foglaim mo leigion,	*I am learning my lesson,*
Sgriobau seisean a cleact,	*He writes his exercise.*
Ni siad moran torann,	*They make much noise.*
Racaid mo dearbratair agus misi cum an aonaig,	*My brother and I will go to the fair.*
Fuair se è faoi na cosaib,	*He found it under his feet.*
Moran saotar air beagan bid,	*Much labour and little meat.*
Is mor a claoidean se an corp,	*Greatly it afflicts the body.*
Is beag a cuiread se orm siubal air cois go Luimneac,	*I would think little of walking to Limerick.*
Bas na gcarad se buaidir sa mearaid me,	*The death of my friends is what troubles and distresses me.*

'Se

'Se a ċluinim gaċ la ag caċ da airis, gur fàinnigeaċ cas do ċul tais,	*I hear each day every person saying, that your soft hair is in ringlets.*
A ḃeiṫ am aonar indiaiġ ċaiċ, se a dfag me a noċt faoi ḃròn, (119)	*To be alone after all, is what has left me this night in sorrow.*
Go de a ċlog è?	*What o'clock is it?*
Ta se an do, &c.	*It is two, &c.*
Ta se leaṫ uair in diaiġ an do,	*It is half after two.*
Is aoiḃin an aimsir i,	*It is delightful weather.*
Bhi se gruama air maidin,	*It was gloomy in the morning.*
Raiḃ tu ariaṁ air fairge?	*Were you ever on sea?*

POSSESSIVE.

1. The possessive pronouns mo, do, a, ar, and ḃur, are always placed before their nouns; as, mo ċeann, *my head;* do ċos, *thy foot.*

2. Mo, do, and a, *his*, aspirate their substantives; as, mo ġort, *my corn;* do ṡron, *thy nose;* a ċeann, *his head;* *but a ceann, *her head.*

3. Mo before f, or a vowel, loses o; as, manam, *my soul;* m feoil, *my flesh.*. Do before a vowel, is changed into h; before f, into d, or t; as, hanam, *thy soul;* dfeoil, *or* tfeoil, *thy flesh.* A, *her*, prefixes h to the following vowel; as, a hanam, *her soul.*

4. Ar, ḃur, and a, *their*, eclipse the following consonant, except s; and prefix n to the following vowel; as, ar natair, *our father;* a ndia, *their God;* ḃur nuaṁan, *your terror.*

5. For the manner in which the possessive pronouns are combined with le, ua, do, and ann; see page 40. To which add fam, fad, fan, and far, compounded of fa, *about,* and mo, do, a, and ar; in which manner they are used before vowels, and

sometimes before aspirated consonants; as, lem aire, *with my care;* led toil, *with your will.*

The construction of the possessive pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

A bfaca tu mo gardasa?	*Did you see my garden?*
Tar liom go bfeicfe tu mo lubgort,	*Come with me until you see my garden.*
Dean air mo sonsa e,	*Do it for my sake.*
Ca bfuil do leabair?	*Where is your book?*
Go de dimtig air a cuid peannad?	*What has become of his pen?*
Bhfuil duil agad a dul fa na ndein?	*Have you a mind to go to them?*
Ta m'atair is mo matair tinn,	*My father and mother are sick.*
Do bris an capull a srian sa agastar,	*The horse broke his bridle, and his halter.*
Bheara se aris sib go dutuig bur naitreac,	*He shall bring you again to the land of your fathers.*
Ar natair a ta air neam,	*Our father who art in heaven.*
Do rinne si a tig,	*She builded her house.*
Bhfuil sib a tract fam atairse?	*Are you talking of my father?*
Thug me sgeula dom atair	*I gave tidings to my father.*
Go bfuair me litir om ingean,	*That I got a letter from my daughter.*

RELATIVE.

1. The relative agrees with its antecedent; as, an te a tig, *the person who comes.*

2. When a is used to denote the owner or possessor of any thing, it takes r; as, an fear ar leis tu, *the man to whom you belong.*

Which,

Digitized by Google

Which, compounded with do, makes dar; as, an fear dar cèile tu, *the person whose wife you are.*

With do and ba, it makes darab, or darb; as, bean darb ainm Maire, *a woman whose name was Mary.*

With le, it makes ler; as, ce be ler mian, *whoever has a desire.*

With le and ba, it makes lerb; as, ce be lerb aill, *whoever had a wish.*

3. As the relative always comes before the verb, and has no inflexion, it must be determined by the verb itself, or the noun following, whether the relative denotes the agent or the object; as, an fear a buailim, *the man whom I strike;* an fear a buaileas me, *the man who strikes me.*

4. The relative is often omitted, when it is either preceded or followed by a vowel, or an aspirated consonant; as, an giolla tug a gearran leis, *the boy that brought the horse with him;* an fear ólas an cead deoc, *the man who takes the first drink;* bud sionnac bi ann, *it was a fox that was there.*

The construction of relative pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

An fear ler bualad me,	*The man by whom I was struck.*
An fear a buaileas se,	*The man whom he strikes.*
An fear a buaileas è,	*The man who strikes him.*
Si sin an aindear a labair leat,	*That is the damsel who spoke to you.*
An è so an hata ùr a ceannaig tu?	*Is this the new hat that you bought?*
Ta eolus agam air an fear a raib tu caint leis,	*I know the man with whom you were talking.*
Carad dilios, ann a gcuiriom muinigin,	*A dear friend, in whom I place confidence.*
Ta fios agam ca air a bfuil tu smuainead,	*I know of what you are thinking.*

Is

Is meanar don te ar leis è,	*Happy is the man who possesses it.*
Is mairg don te ler mian è,	*Wretched is the man who desires it.*
Is mairg don te dar cineamhuin a fagail,	*Wretched is the man whose fate it is to get it.*
An toglac cuaid tart,	*The man that went past.*

INTERROGATIVE.

1. The interrogative pronouns cia, ce, ci, and ciad agree with their objects or respondents, in gender, and number; as, cia, *or* ce an fear? *who is the man?* duine uasal, *a gentleman;* ci fein? *who is she?* baintigearua, *a lady;* ciad? *who are they?* daoine mora, *great men.*

2. The neuter verb is never expressed with the interrogative pronoun; as, cia misi? *who am I?*

3. The interrogatives always precede the verb or preposition by which they are governed; as, cia o bfuair tu e? *from whom did you get it?*

The construction of the interrogative pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

Go de an munmur sin ort?	*What muttering do you make?*
Creud is ciall do sin?	*What is the meaning of that?*
Cia fa bfuil tu faiteac?	*Why are you timorous?*
Cia he, *or* cia an fear sin a labair leat?	*Who is that man who spoke with you?*
Cia hi, *or* ci an bean sin a dul tart?	*Who is that woman going past?*
Creud a beir eagla ort?	*What brings fear upon you?*
Go de ta tu ag iarraig?	*What are you seeking?*
A tigearna, cia coimneocus ann do tabernacuil?	*Lord, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle?*

Ci

Digitized by Google

Ci aca is mò, m'fallainse no d'fallainse?	*Which is larger, my mantle or your mantle?*
Cia hiad, *or* ciad fein a ta teacht a steach	*Who are they coming in?*
Ca leis a raib tu aniug?	*With whom were you to day?*
Cia buail tu?	*Whom did you strike?*

DEMONSTRATIVE.

1. The demonstrative pronouns immediately follow the nouns or adjectives with which they are connected; as, an bean sin, *that woman;* an duine so, *this man;* na daoine uasal ud, *those gentlemen.*

* *Except*, when the neuter verb is understood; for it is never expressed with demonstratives; as, so an fear, *this is the man.*

2. When so is joined to a noun, whose last vowel is broad, it is commonly changed into sà; but, if the last vowel is small, into se; as, an fearsa, *this man;* an fàilse, *this ring.*

3. The pronouns creud, gode, cia, &c. are commonly used, without interrogation, as demonstratives; as, ta fios agam go de a dearfa, *I know what you will say.*

The construction of the demonstrative pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

Labair leis an duine uasal sin,	*Speak to that gentleman.*
Ni fiú a dadam na hublaig ud eile,	*Those other apples are worth nothing.*
A dtaitnean so leat?	*Does this please you?*
Go de saoileas tu de siu?	*What do you think of that?*
Cuinnig so, agus tabair dam sin,	*Keep this, and give me that.*
Measan tu go de deirig dosan?	*Do you imagine what happened to them?*

Taisbean

Taisbean a leabair sin dam,	*Shew me that book.*
Taid na tigthead so fior aluinn,	*These houses are very fine.*
Ba subailceac na riogna iad sud,	*Yon ladies were very cheerful.*
A bfaca ta an aindir ud eile?	*Did you see yon other damsel?*
Se so an fear a cas orainn a ndè,	*This is the man who met us yesterday.*
An è so a bealac go Ard-macha?	*Is this the way to Armagh?*
Nil fios agam ciaca bealac is fearr,	*I know not which of the roads is best.*
An bfuil fios agad cia he an duine uasal sin?	*Do you know who that gentleman is?*

COMPOUND.

1. The compound pronouns agam, liom, orm, and uaim are commonly used, with the verbs bi, tarr, and as, or is, instead of the regular verbs; in the following manner.

2. Agam originally signifies *with me;* but is also used, with the verb, *of being*, to supply the place of the verb *to have;* as, a bfana tu agam a noct? *will you stay with me to night?* ta caraid agam a mbaile at cliat, *I have a friend at Dublin* (120).

3. Liom originally signifies *with, by, for,* or *to me,* &c. From hence it is used,

First, to express belonging to;
Secondly, to denote desire;
Thirdly, thought or opinion; and
Fourthly, power; as, (121)

Da dtiucfa liom anois,	*If you would come with me now.*
Go de is mian leat a ragad liomsa?	*What is it your desire to say with (or to) me?*

Fan

Digitized by Google

Fan leis, ma tig lib,	*Wait with* (or *for*) *him, if you can.*
An leo fein an carbad?	*Is the carriage their own?*
Mas toil leat labairt leis arìs,	*If it is your will to speak to him again.*
Dar liom go bfeadfa dul leo amarac,	*I think you might go with them to-morrow.*
Is fada leo fuireas go Luan,	*They think it long to stay till Monday.*
Ni tig liom a dul lib,	*I cannot go with you.*

4. Orm originally signifies *upon me.* Hence it is used to denote the passive affections of both body and mind; as,

Cuir do leine ort,	*Put on your shirt.*
Ta tart orm, agus fuacht orrta,	*I am hungry, and they are cold.*
Ta pian cinn uirre,	*She has a head-ach.*
Nil baogal air,	*There is no danger of him.*

5. Chugam, *unto me,* is used to denote the object to which any thing tends; and has always a verb of motion, expressed or understood, before it; as,

Tigid chugamsa sibse uile a bfuilti faoi an ualac,	*Come unto me all ye that are laden.*
An tseachtmuinse (ata ag teacht) chugainn,	*The week (that is coming) to us:* i. e. *next week.*
Tabair aran dam—tabair aran chugam,	*Give bread to me—bring bread to me.*
Tabair sgian dam—cuir sgian chugam,	*Give me a knife—send me a knife.*

6. Uaim originally signifies *from me.* Hence it is used,

First, to imply want, in opposition to agam;

Secondly, to denote a desire of having; as,

Digitized by Google

Fan uaim—tabair uait e,	*Stay from me—give it from you.*
Ta an tairgiot sin uaim anois,	*I want that money now.*
Go de ta uaibse, a buachaillig?	*What do ye want, boys?*

The use of the other compound pronouns will be seen in the following table.

The construction of the compound pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

Is fritir an cos sin agad,	*That is a sore foot you have.*
Ba mor a leatrom ort e,	*It was a great oppression to you.*
Thug an uile duine milleoin air,	*Every man gave blame to him.*
Is tuirseach liom aimsir duineonta,	*Bad weather is tiresome to me.*
Bionn aimsir duineonta trom orm,	*Bad weather is heavy on me.*
Ni comortas isi leisean,	*She is not to be compared to him.*
Ni biann fearg air,	*There will be no anger on him;* i. e. *he will not be angry.*
Car leis an bosga beag?	*Whose is the little box?*
Ca huair a cuireas tu chuige è?	*When will you send it to him?*
Tabair cugamsa è?	*Bring it to me.*
Nil fios agam ca hainm ata air,	*I do not know his name.*
Go de dubairt se umadsa?	*What did he say about you?*
Niar miside liom è,	*I do not think it worse.*

Ni

Digitized by Google

Ni ċòir muiniġin a ċur a gceaċtar aca,	*No confidence should be placed in either of them.*
Cia aca dona rioġnaiḃ is mo croḋ?	*Which of the ladies has most portion?*
Feaḋam, mas aill liom,	*I can, if I chuse.*
Bain na butaisiġ so ḋiom,	*Take these boots off me.*
A mbaine me an ċasog ḋiot?	*Shall I take the coat off you?*
Sul ar ċuṁar ar nualaċ ḋinn,	*Before we put our burden off us.*
Saoilim gur ḃain siad go leor ḋioḃ'ta,	*I think they took enough from them.*
Go de so ta uait?	*What is this you want?*
Fuair me tri piġin ḋèag uait,	*I got thirteen pence from you.*
Ta eagla orm go ḃfuil aicid eigin ag teaċt orm,	*I am afraid that there is some illness coming on me.*
Go de ta uirrisi?	*What ails her?*
Nil fonn ortusan a ḃeiṫ ḃfad ann so,	*They are not desirous to be long here.*
Ni ċeilinnse an dadaṁ ort,	*I would not conceal any thing from you.*
Ba ṁaiṫ liom, a ḃeiṫ caint leat,	*I would wish to speak with you.*
Seal ḃeag, da m' aill leat eisteaċt liom,	*A little while, if you please to hear me.*
Cuirfear giolla is capull leat,	*A boy and horse will be sent with you.*
Car leis a gearran beag?	*To whom belongs the little horse?*
Ma ṫig leat, fan go mbimid uile leat,	*If you can, wait till we be all with you.*
Ni ṫig liom fanṁuint agad a noċt,	*I cannot stay with you to-night.*
Bfeidir naċ mbiaḋ se aige,	*Perhaps he would not have it.*

Digitized by Google

Cuir do lam 'orm,	*Put your hand over me.*
Ta eadaċ glan fùd is 'orad,	*There are clean cloaths over you and under you.*
Chuaid fuaċt an geimhriġ 'orainn,	*The cold of winter is gone over us* (i. e. *past.*)
Cuir ċugam an taran,	*Send unto me the bread.*
Cia sgriob an litir ċuice,	*Who wrote the letter unto her?*
Thainic se ċuguinn areir,	*He came unto us last night.*
Na dean foċmoid fùinn,	*Do not mock us.*
Suid sios tamal, cuir cataoir fùd,	*Sit down a while, put a chair under you* (i. e. *take a chair*).
Is maith liom gur dubairt tu sin,	*I am glad you said that.*
Nil mian macnais anois orm,	*I have no desire now of sportiveness.*
Nil fios agamsa go de ta aige, acd b'feidir go bfuil fios aicese,	*I do not know what he has, but perhaps she knows.*
Go de is mian leat a raġa liomsa?	*What do you wish to say to me?*
Nil siad a brat a dadam oruinne,	*They are not looking for any thing from us.*
Fuaramar ċarta gaċ la uabta,	*We got a quart each day from them.*
Ta luaċ a bainne uaim,	*I want the price of the milk.*
Cia bi an so romuinn?	*Who was here before us?*
Cuire me an clocasa umam,	*I will put this cloak about me.*
Biod siad a caint umad,	*Let them talk about you.*
Seasam eadrom is è,	*Stand between me and him.*
Do bainead fuil asam fa do,	*Blood was taken from me twice.*

Nil

Digitized by Google

Nil moran eadruinn,	*There is not much between us.*
Chuaid si roimhe san tsligè,	*She went before him in the way.*
Raċa se ċugaib amaraċ,	*He will go to you to-morrow.*
Cuirigè uaib è,	*Send it from you.*
Nar cuiread sgeula ċuca?	*Was word sent to them?*
Go de sin a bain tu di?	*What is it that you took from her?*
Na bain a sgian diom,	*Do not take the knife from me.*
Ma imtigean siad romuinn, bearamoid orra,	*If they depart before us, we shall overtake them.*
Cuir leaba glas luaċra fum,	*Put a bed of green rushes under me.*
Nil go leor fuinn,	*There is not enough under us.*
Naċ bfuil dùil agad a teaċt ċuguinne?	*Have you not a mind to come to us?*
Naċ mbeid tu aguinne a maraċ?	*Will you not be with us to-morrow?*
Do leig se osna trom as,	*He gave a heavy groan.*
Bhi conrad eatorra,	*There was an agreement between them.*

INCREASE OF PRONOUNS, NOUNS, ADJECTIVES, AND VERBS.

1. For the manner in which the increase is made, in pronouns, nouns, and adjectives, see page 43.

2. In the same manner, the increase may be made in verbs, if the pronoun be not expressed; as, deirimse an firinne, is ni ċreidirse me, *I say the truth, and you do not believe me;* bfuil tu ar ti mo bualadsa? *are you about to strike me?*

3. The

Digitized by Google

3. The use of the increase may be always ascertained, by considering the emphatical pronoun in the sentence; as, is laidre mo ċapallsa no do ċapallsa, *my horse is stronger than yours.*

4. Hence, when a question is asked, the personal pronoun, in the answer, always receives the increase; as, cia rinne so? misi, *no* tusa, *who did this, I,* or *you.*. (122.)

The use of the increase promiscuously exemplified.

Da raċfasa liom aniu, raċfuinnse leatsa amaraċ,	*If you would go with me to-day, I would go with you to-morrow.*
Is deise ar dtìrne no ḃur dtirse,	*Our country is handsomer than your country.*
Is iomḋa la ḃi d'a'tairse is m'a'tairse air an iul,	*Many a day were your father and my father together.*
Ca ḃfuil ḃur dtiarna ogsa?	*Where is your young lord?*
An è so do hata ùrsa?	*Is this your new hat?*
Ta an maor ar ti ḃur gceangailse a gcarcair,	*The officer is about to bind you in prison.*
Do ċuadarsan uile a gcomairle,	*They all went into council.*
Se so a ċota mòrsan,	*This is his great coat.*
Is cosṁuil an teadaċ sin le d'eadaċsa,	*That cloth is like yours.*
An raiḃ sise air a tir?	*Was she in the country?*
Chuaid sise agus mise ċum na foraise,	*She and I went to the forest.*
Nil se agam, arsa mise,	*I have it not, said I.*
Aċt a duḃairt seisean go ḃfaca se agam air maidin è,	*But he said that he saw it with me in the morning.*
An abraimse breug?	*Do I tell a lie?*

Dairis

Digitized by Google

Dairis si ḋaṁsa gur sgrioḃ si ċuige,	*She told me that she wrote to him.*
Ca huair a ċuireas tu sgeula ċucasan?	*When will you send word to them?*
Nar ċuir siadsan sgeula ċugadsa?	*Did they send word to you?*
Dean sin ar a sonsa,	*Do that for her sake.*
Dheanuinn ni ar bit air a ṡonsan,	*I would do any thing for his sake.*
Is mò mo ṫiġse no a ṫiġsean,	*My house is larger than his.*
Is leisean ata me caint, agus ni leatsa,	*It is to him I am talking, and not to you.*
Thug sise ḋòsan arìs è,	*She gave it to him again.*
Do ġeall tu ḋaṁsa è,	*You promised it to me.*
A dtioḃarfa cuid de sin daṁsa?	*Would you give part of that to me?*
Beiḋmid rompasan a maraċ,	*We shall be before them to-morrow.*
Niar ṫug tu aon uḃal duinne.	*You did not give one apple to us.*

VERB.

CONCORD.

1. A verb agrees with its nominative, in number and person; as, do sgrioḃ se, *he wrote;* ṫangadar na daoine, *the men came.*

2. Two or more nouns singular, joined together, will have a verb singular; as, ṫainic misi agus tusa, *I and you came;* ta m'aṫair is mo ṁaṫair tinn, *my father and mother are sick.*

3. The

3. The nominative usually follows the verb; as, tainic an fear, *the man came:* sometimes with a branch of the sentence intervening; as, tainic, air an mball, fear an tige asteac, *the man of the house, immediately, came in.*

4. The relative and interrogative pronouns always come before the verbs with which they agree; as, an te a tig go minic, *the man who comes often;* cia feadas seasam? *who can stand?* (123.)

5. When the personal termination of the verb is used, the pronoun is omitted; as, rinneamar, *or* rinne sinn an ni so, *we did this thing.* (124.)

* The pronoun is generally used with the second, and third persons, except in answering a question; as, sgriobhan tu go ceart, *you write well:* an sgriobham go ceart? *do I write well?* sgriobair, *you do.* (125.)

* The pronoun is never used with the first and second persons singular of the subjunctive consuetudinal; as, da dtigfea liomsa, *had you come with me;* da mbuailfinn an fear, *had I struck the man.*

6. The infinitive has its agent in the accusative, expressed or understood, before it; as, is mait dibse me a fuireacd, *it is good for you that I remain.*

7. The active participle has its agent expressed in the dative, when the same person is agent to the following verb; as, iar na faicsin an tig, tainic se asteac, *he, having seen the house, came in;* ar mbeit duinn ar ndaoine oga, bi sinn a gcuideact acèile, *when we were young, we kept company together;* ag gcluinsin sin don tseanduine, gab se tairis air an taob eile, *the old man, hearing this, passed by on the other side.* (126.)

8. The present participle, with the verb bi, is always used when the continuance of a thing is expressed; as, ta me ag leagad mo leabar, *I am reading my book.* (127.)

9. The

Digitized by Google

9. The consuetudinal tense is used when a habit, or custom, is expressed; as, ca mbionn tu gac la, *where are you every day?* (128.)

10. The future participle passive often follows nouns, or adjectives, to denote the object that is to be affected; as, greanmar le faicsin, *pleasant to be seen;* ta arbar le bualad, *there is corn to be threshed;* ta na bat le na bleagan, *the cows are to be milked.* (129.)

GOVERNMENT.

11. Verbs transitive require their objects, in the accusative, after their agents; as, do buail me fear, *I struck a man.*

* The relative, and interrogative pronouns come before the verbs that govern them; as, an te a buail me, *the man whom I struck;* go de glacas tu? *what will you take?*

12. Verbs signifying advantage or disadvantage require also the object of the benefit, or injury, in the dative; as, d'umlaig se doib, *he obeyed them;* do hinsiad dam, *it was told to me;* do tug me leabar duit, *I gave a book to you.*

13. Verbs of comparing, and taking away, require the ablative of the object of comparison, or deprivation; as, do slad si mo ceadfaid uaim, *she stole my heart from me;* samluigim tu le crann gan torad, *I compare you to a tree without fruit;* do bainead uata è, *it was taken from them.*

14. The infinitive, and participles active, require the genitive; as, ta me dul do ceannac brata, *I am going to buy malt;* bi se ag iarraid a mna, *he was looking for his wife;* iar mbualad an dorais, *having struck the door;* ar ti deanam urnaigte, *about to make prayer.*—See Government of Nouns, rule 12, p. 96.

* If the object be a masculine noun, it is aspi-

Digitized by Google

rated; as, ta me ag gearrad crainn, *I am cutting a tree.* (130.)

15. One verb governs another in the infinitive; as, cuaid se do foglam a leigein, *he went to learn his lesson.* (131.)

The concord and government of verbs promiscuously exemplified.

Tabair mo leine dam,	*Give me my shirt.*
Gad' cuige nac gcatan tu do stocaige duba?	*Why do you not ——— your black stockings?*
Ni an cos fritir an brog cumaing,	*The strait shoe makes the foot sore.*
Nac bfaca tu riam è?	*Did you never see it?*
Na taob tu fein le daoinib leama,	*Do not trust yourself with imprudent people.*
Comnaigean sesean a mbruigin mhoir,	*He dwells in a large house.*
Bhfuil tu ar ti mo bualad?	*Are you about to strike me?*
Tabair aire don deagbean,	*Attend to the lady.*
Ta bean a tige ag tiaga dige,	*The housewife is warming a drink.*
Bhi bean a tige ar ti deoc a tiagad,	*The housewife was about to warm a drink.*
Ta fear a tige ag dul a codlad,	*The man of the house is going to sleep.*
Ta se sgriobad a cleacda,	*He is writing his exercise.*
Ta me aga foglaim anois,	*I am learning it now.*
Cé go gcainfea me,	*Though you should dispraise me.*
Thaisbein me do an litir a sgriob tu cugam,	*I shewed him the letter that you wrote to me.*
A mbearfea mise leat?	*Would you bring me with you?*
Ca rail tu anè?	*Where were you yesterday?*

Nar

Nar aitris si duit ca mead a bfuair si?	*Did she tell you how much she got?*
Go de ata siad ar ti deanam?	*What are they about to do?*
An te nac dean staidir ni biann se foglumta,	*He that does not study will not be learned.*
An fear a bi leis aniug,	*The man that was with him to-day.*
Car cuir tu mo bata?	*Where did you put my staff?*
Fiafraig sin do duine eigin eile,	*Ask that of some other man.*
Feadam a dul ait air bit,	*I can go any place.*
Ni raib ac aon ubal apuid ann, a tug me disi,	*There was but one ripe apple, which I gave to her.*
Bain do cloca diot,	*Take your cloak off you.*
Na cuir araig orra,	*Do not heed them.*
Beid me smuainead oruibse,	*I shall be thinking of you.*
Racfuinn leat aris,	*I would go with you again.*
Go de cuireas tu fuinne?	*What will you put under us?*
Da mbiadfasa liom ni leigfe an teagal do mo bualad,	*If you had been with me, fear would let him strike me.*
Bhi seisean ga bualadsa,	*He was beating her.*
Bhfuil sib ar ti ar mbualadne?	*Are you about to beat us?*
Dean airis air a beacan binn,	*Take example by the bee,*
A diulas gac blat bias air a coill,	*That sucks each blossom of the tree;*
Biod sinn crionnac cosmuil leis,	*Let us, like it, be timely wise,*
Agus cuimnide air an uair nac dtig air ais,	*And mind the hour, that quickly flies.*
Thaisbein se e fein beo,	*He shewed himself alive.*

Digitized by Google

Ar ngabail an cupain cuige, ar mbreit buideacais do, a dubairt se,	*Having taken the cup, and given thanks, he said.*
Ag gairm a deisciobal do, tug se neart agus cumacta doib,	*Calling his disciples to him, he gave them strength and power.*
Iarr deoc air mnaoi an tig,	*Ask a drink from the woman of the house.*
Iarr air Mhaire deoc a tabairt duit,	*Ask Mary to give a drink to you.*
Ta slad ga mbualad,	*They are a beating, or, they are beating them.*
Ta sibse ga bur mbualad,	*You are a beating.*
Guidimse air Dhia,	*I pray to God.*
Guidim tu a Thigearna,	*I pray thee, O Lord.*
Labair le m' atair,	*Speak to my father.*
Labair Bearla, ma tig leat,	*Speak English, if you can.*
Taobam le Dia mo corp is m'anam,	*I commit to God my body and my soul.*
Beid me iar do bualad,	*I will be after beating you;* i. e. *I will have beaten you.*
Ta me iar teact o hAlbain,	*I am after coming from Scotland;* i. e. *I have just come.*
Ta a matair agus a deirbsiur anagaid na gnotaide sin,	*Her mother and sister are against that business.*
Iar leigead an tsoisgeil do,	*He having read the gospel.*
Fear da ngoirtear (ainm) Eoin,	*A man who is called John.*
Oltar linn do slainte fein,	*Your health is drunk by us.*
Duisgtear leo an ilid maol,	*The unhorned doe is raised by them.*

REFLECTED

Digitized by Google

REFLECTED VERBS.

1. Reflected verbs are used to express a state of being, or an action terminating with the doer of it; as, codlaim, *I sleep;* seasam, *I stand.*

2. Whenever duration is expressed, or understood, the circumlocution, with the verb bi, is used; as, bi me mo ċodlaḋ ar feaḋ an oiḋċe, *I was asleep all night:* ta se na ṡeasaṁ, *he is standing.* (132.)

Reflected Verbs promiscuously exemplified.

Ta sinne nar gcodlaḋ faoi sgaṫ na gcrann,	*We are sleeping under the shade of the trees.*
An bfuil sise na suiḋe,	*Is she sitting.*
Ni heaḋ, aċt ta seisean na ṡuiḋe,	*No, but he is sitting.*
Car ċodail tu a reir?	*Where did you sleep last night?*
Na codail nios mo,	*Do not sleep any more.*
Beiḋ siadsan na seasaṁ,	*They will be standing.*
Do ṫost misi mar duine balb,	*I was silent as a dumb man.*
Bhi me mo ċomnaiġ a mBaile aṫ cliaṫ,	*I was living in Dublin.*
Na seasaṁ ann sin,	*Do not stand there.*
Bhi me mo ḋusgaḋ abfad roiṁe lo.	*I was awake long before day.*
Bhi seisean na ḋusgaḋ roṁam; agus do ḋuisg se me,	*He was awake before me; and he awakened me.*
Bi do ṫost,	*Be silent.*
Do ċodail me a nDùndealgan,	*I slept in Dundalk.*
Bhi me mo ċodlaḋ areir,	*I was sleeping last night.*

Digitized by Google

AUXILIARY VERBS.

1. The auxiliaries bi, is, or as, and tig, with their inflexions, are elegantly used to supply the place of all verbs denoting *possession, want, power, necessity,* or any *affection of the body, or mind.*

2. Bi is used with agam, orm, and uaim; is, or as, with dam, and liom; tig, with liom only; as, (133.)

Ta sgian agam,	*I have a knife.*
Ni bfuil sgian agam,	*I have not a knife.*
Ta sgian uaim,	*I want a knife.*
Ni tig liom a deanam,	*I cannot do it.*
Is eigin dam sgriobad,	*I must write.*
Ta grad agam air Dhia,	*I love God.*
Ta fuact orm,	*I am cold.*
Is liom sin fos,	*That is mine too.*

3. Is, or as, simply denotes the object in itself; but ta always denotes it as connected with some circumstance.

Hence, is affirms simply of its object, although that object be expressed by two or more words; as, is me Domnall, *I am Donald;* is fuar an oidce i, *it is a cold night.* But ta has a twofold object, and shews the subject and predicate distinctly from each other; ta Domnall ag an doras, *Donald is at the door;* ta an oidce fuar, *the night is cold.* (134.)

Hence also, the interrogative, of as, is an, used in enquiring after any inherent quality of the subject; as, an tu Domnall? *are you Donald?* is me, *I am.*

But the interrogative, of bi, is bfuil, used in enquiring after any occasional quality, or circumstance; as, bfuil Domnall ag an doras? *is Donald at the door?* ata, *he is.*

4. When

Digitized by Google

4. When as, or is, ba, and bud, come in contact with vowels, they are contracted into s, b, or m; as,

Mas (ma is) tu fear an tige,	*If you are the man of the house.*
Bean darb (dar ba) ainm Eblin,	*A woman whose name was Evelina.*
Da maill (ma aill) leat eisteact liom,	*If it were agreeable to you to listen to me.*
Bfearr (ba fearr) damsa beit mo tost,	*It were better for me to be silent.*

5. Ba, and bud, aspirate the following mutable consonants; as, bud mait liom, *I would wish.*

6. The auxiliary bi, with the preposition ann, is used to express existence; as, ta subailce ann, *there is a virtue;* bi duine ann, *there was a man.* (135.)

The construction of the auxiliary verbs promiscuously exemplified.

An tu Seamus? is me,	*Are you James? I am.*
Bhfuil tu tinn? ataim,	*Are you sick? I am.*
Ta an oidce dorca,	*The night is dark.*
Is dorca an oidce i,	*It is a dark night.*
Bfearr liom a beit marb,	*I had rather be dead.*
Is girseac beag i, / Ta si na girsig big,	*She is a little wench.*
Ta eac mait ag m' atair,	*My father has a good horse.*
An leatsa an peanna so? is liomsa e.	*Is this pen yours? it is mine.*
Go de ta di ort?	*What is a wanting to you?*
An è so do busga snaoisin? is ead.	*Is this your snuff-box? it is.*
Nil amrus agam ann,	*I have no doubt.*

A ndearna

A ndearna duine air bit riaṁ aṁrus fa Dhia a bèit ann?	*Did ever any man doubt of the existence of a God?*
Nil cuid agam de,	*I have no part of it.*
Ta fuaċt orm anois, agus bi tart mor orm ag teaċt asteaċ daṁ,	*I am cold now, and I was very thirsty when I came in.*
Bheara me an tairgiod duit a maraċ ma tig liom,	*I will give the money to you to-morrow if I can.*
Bfearr liom go dtiocfa leat a tabairt aniuġ,	*I would rather you could have given it to-day.*
An leat fein an ċlor ċnàiṁ?	*Is the ivory comb your own?*
Is liom; agus is liom an sgatan fòs.	*It is mine; and the looking-glass is mine also.*
Da mbiad airgiod agam,	*If I had money.*
Ta ublaiġe uadfa,	*They want apples.*
Bhfuil tu tinn? ni bfuilim,	*Are you sick? I am not.*
An tu an maor? ni me.	*Are you the officer? I am not.*
'Sionnan sin le rad agus gur bionnan iad araon,	*That is the same as to say, that they were both alike.*
Ba doiliġ daṁ è.	*It were difficult for me.*
Bhfuil tu fuar? taim.	*Are you cold? I am.*
Dob è an fear a bairde san mbuidin,	*He was the tallest man in the company.*
Dob i an bean a bailne dreaċ,	*She was the most beautiful woman.*
Da ma leat è, ni biad m'ainmse ann,	*If it were yours, my name would not be in it.*
An leatsa an sgian so?	*Is this knife yours?*
Ni liom anois è,	*It is not mine now.*
Mas leis è tabair do è.	*If it is his, give it to him.*
Bhfuil nair uirre?	*Is she ashamed?*
An raib mo leabarsa agad?	*Had you my book?*

Digitized by Google

An raib foidigeact orra? *Did they think long?*
Is sine ar matairne na bur matairse, *Our mother is older than yours.*
Ta bur mbatsa san gcoill, *Your cows are in the wood.*

ADVERB.

1. The following adverbs aspirate the words that follow them thus;

Ni, niar, *not*, and nar? nacar? *not?* aspirate and prefix h to vowels;
Do, and a, *to*, aspirate infinitives;
Do, *sign of the preter*, aspirates active verbs;
Ro, *very*, aspirates adjectives; and,
All the adverbial particles aspirate the words with which they are compounded; as, (136)

Niar tainic aon duine leis, *No man came with him.*
Is coir duinn urnaig do, or a deanam gac la, *We ought to pray every day.*
Do buail me an fear eile, *I struck the other man.*
Ta an maidin ro fuar, *The morning is very cold.*
Ta se na duine neimglic, *He is a foolish man.*
Ni hamluig ta, *It is not so.*

2. Nac, *not*, and ca? *where?* eclipse active verbs; and
Iar, *sign of the preter participle*, eclipses it; as, (137)

Nac dtig leice siubal, *She cannot walk.*
Iar mbualad an dorais, *Having struck the door.*
Ca mbionn se na comnuig? *Where does he dwell?*

3. Adverbs signifying proximity, require the dative; as, ta se angar dam, *he is near me.* (138.)

Digitized by Google

4. The following adverbs require the ablative; viz. (139.)

Abos, *on this side.*	Asteac, *within.*
Abfad, *afar.*	Go leor, *enough,*
Amac, *out.*	and the like; as,
Anall, tall, *beyond.*	

Fan a bos aguinne,	*Stay on this side with us.*
Ta se abfad ona tig,	*He is far from his house.*
Chuaid si amac as an tir,	*She went out of the country.*
D'it me go leor don biad,	*I eat enough of the meat.*

The construction of adverbs promiscuously exemplified.

Nar eirig tu go moc?	*Did you arise early?*
Tamull beag na diaigsin,	*A little while after that.*
Seal beag roime,	*A little while before.*
Niar codail me moran arèir,	*I did not sleep much last night.*
Bhi me, uair no do, ar ti cur orm,	*I was, once or twice, about to put on my cloaths.*
Ta dùil agam a dul as baile amarac,	*I intend to go from home to-morrow.*
Ca huair a tiucfas si air a hais?	*When will she come back again?*
Ca fada o posad i?	*How long is it since she was married?*
Do posad anuraig i,	*She was married last year.*
Eirig go clisde,	*Rise quickly.*
Na dean amuil, feasda,	*Do not delay, henceforth.*
Is annam a teigimse sios cuca,	*I seldom go down to them.*
Is minic a fuair me cuiread,	*I was often invited.*

Thainic

Thig se air uairib,	*He comes sometimes.*
Deirim nacar ioc se en-feorlin,	*I say that he did not pay a farthing.*
Nar imtig an fear, a bi anhso arèir?	*Did the man depart, who was here last night?*
Nior diol se an dadam,	*He did not pay any.*
Carb as do?	*From whence is he?*
Ca ndeacaid se?	*Where went he?*
Ca huair a dimtig se?	*When did he go?*
Nac dtuigean tu me?	*Don't you understand me?*
Gud as nac neistean tu liom?	*Why do you not hearken to me?*
Ni cuiread se sùim ann,	*He would make no account of it.*
Càit a bfuil se anois?	*Where is he now?*
Car fag tu è?	*Where did you leave him?*
Suid anaice liom,	*Sit near me.*
Na tar imo còir, / Na tar angar dam, / Na tar abfogus dam,	*Do not come near me.*
Suid go dluit le mo taob,	*Sit close by my side.*
B'fada liom amuig tu,	*I thought long when you were abroad.*
Is fada d'fan tu tall,	*You staid long behind.*
Ca huair a tainic tu anall?	*When did you come over?*
Is cian o cuaid tu anonn,	*It is long since you went over.*
Is gearr go raca me siar aris,	*It is a short time, till I will go over again.*
Cia he sin a dtaob siar diot?	*Who is that behind you?*
Cia he sin a dtaob tall diot?	*Who is that beyond you?*
Bfearr liom beit tall, na bos,	*I would rather be beyond, than on this side.*
Na bi dul siar 's aniar,	*Do not go back and forward.*

Digitized by Google

Ta se dul nunn 's anall,	*He is going to and fro.*
Na bi dul slos is suas,	*Do not go up and down.*
Sgeul a cuala me cian o soin,	*A story that I heard long ago.*
On fear crionna, a tainic a geèin,	*From a wise man that came from afar.*
Gur glas na mullaig bfad uainn,	*That hills are green far from us.*
Ta an taran sin ro mait,	*That bread is very good.*
Do buailead è le duine eile,	*He was struck by another man.*
An mar sin ata?	*Is it so?*
Nar diol se na fiaca?	*Did he pay the debts?*
Da rirìb ata me,	*I am in earnest.*
Crèd fa nac mbuailinn è?	*Why should I not strike him?*
Na teig anonn nios mò,	*Do not go over any more.*
Tosaig go prab.	*Begin instantly.*
Niar cuir se moran araig uirri riam,	*He never gave much heed to her.*
Beag nac mbionn na huile daoine oga ingeall air macnaois,	*Almost all young people are fond of play.*
Ta tu ro falsa,	*You are very lazy.*
Gud as air bain tu leis?	*Why did you meddle with it?*
Nar cuir se fios air a cofra?	*Did he send for his chest?*
Is liomsa an teac mor sin tall,	*That great house beyond is mine.*
Go de mur ta tu?	*How are you?*
Thainic se asteac air an mball,	*He came in immediately.*
Ta se abfogus don oidce,	*It is near the night.*
Ba liom è. sul ar diol me è,	*It was mine, before I sold it.*
Iar gcloistin na sgeula do,	*When he heard the story.*
Druid tu fein astig ann do tig,	*Shut thyself in thy house.*

Digitized by Google

PREPOSITION.

1. The following prepositions aspirate the nouns that they govern; viz. (140)

Air, *upon*,	Gan, *without*,
De, *of*,	Ionnsuid, *unto*,
Do, *to*,	Mar, *like to*,
Fa, *upon*, &c.	O, ua, *from*,
Faoi, fuid, *under*,	Tre, trid, *through*,
Fead, *throughout*,	Um, uime, *about*; as,
Fud, *among*,	

Ta se air droc slâinte,	*He is in bad health.*
Is mait iad do daoinib eile,	*They are good to other people.*
Ce be tiodlacad fuaramar o Dhia,	*Whatever talent we received from God.*

2. Ann, *in*, and iar, *after*, eclipse their nouns; as, (141.)

Bhi me a nDun, iar dteact dam o hAlbain,	*I was in Down, after coming from Scotland.*

* Le, *with*, o, *from*, and go, *to*, prefix h to vowels; as, rinne me sin le heagal, *I did that through fear*; chuaid se go hEirin, *he went to Ireland.* (142.)

3. Chum, *to*, Iar, *after*,
Deis, *after*, Ionnsuid, *unto*,
Fead, *throughout*, Reir, *according to*,
Fud, *among*, Timcioll, *about*,

and all the expressions, formed by the union of nouns with prepositions, govern the genitive; as, (143.)

Indiaig eirige na gealaig,	*After the moon's rising.*
Bhi me tinn air fead na hoidce,	*I was sick during the night.*

Chuaid

Chuaid si agcionn a hoibre,	*She went to her work.*
Reir tola De,	*According to the will of God.*
Ma tig a mac na cuinne,	*If his son comes for him.*

4. Do, *to*, governs the dative; and idir, *between*, the accusative; as, tabair an leabair do na mnaib, *give the book to the women.*

5. All the other prepositions govern the ablative; viz.

Ag, *at*,	Le, leis, *with*,
Air, *upon*,	Mar, *like to, as*,
Ann, *in*,	O, ua, *from*,
As, *out of*,	Os, *above*,
Chuige, *to*,	Re, ris, *to*,
Dar, *by*,	Roime, *before*,
De, *of*,	Seaca, *by, in comparison with*,
Fa, *upon*, &c.	Thar, tairis, *over*,
Faoi, fuid, *under*,	Tre, trid, *through*,
Gan, *without*,	Um, uime, *about*; as,
Go, gus, *to*,	

D'eirig me uair roime la,	*I rose an hour before day.*
Ni faran se air ni air bit,	*It does not fit any thing.*
Nil moran daoine sasta le na gcineamnaib,	*There are not many people satisfied with their fortunes.*
Ta siad air buile fa na rat,	*They are enraged at his prosperity.*

6. Sometimes the government of the preposition is not observed, when gac, *each*, uile, *all*, or some such adjective comes before the substantive; as, cuaid fear le gac bean aca, *a man went with every woman.* (144.)

The

The construction of prepositions promiscuously exemplified.

Suid inaice an tsoluis,	*Sit near the light.*
Seasam os cuinne an dorais,	*Stand opposite the door.*
Na tar am amarc,	*Do not come into my sight.*
Na bi a mbaile mòr, no a gcaislean, gan bean air do leitsgeul,	*Be not in a city or castle without a woman to befriend you.*
Rinne me so le heagal,	*I did this for fear.*
Ceitre troige air doimneacd,	*Three feet in depth.*
Chuaid se fan mbaile,	*He went throughout or about the town.*
Chuaid se cum an baile,	*He went to the town.*
Chuaid si agcuinne mine,	*She went for meal.*
A ndeiread na hoidce,	*In the latter part of the night.*
Raca sise faoi Dhomnac,	*She will go before Sunday.*
Beid si posda faoi ceann bliadna,	*She will be married before a year.*
Roime luide na hoidce,	*Before night fall.*
Mar mnaoi a biad faoi lean dub,	*As a woman who would be under melancholy.*
Ta si neamacfuinea cair breug a innse,	*She is incapable of telling a lie.*
Bhi sron cam air Gholl,	*Gaul had a crooked nose.*
Mar mèaraib fear ag sinim teud,	*Like the fingers of men playing harps.*
Ta sin do rèir na firinne,	*That is conformable to the truth.*
Is cosmuil le firinne è,	*It is like the truth.*
Sgriobam air uairib le solas coindle,	*I write sometimes by candle light.*
Is cosmuil le bosga snaoisin è,	*It is like a snuff-box.*
Bionn si na gcomnaig sa teac mòr ud,	*She dwells in yonder great house.*

Se

Se sin an bealac go Baile-at-cliat,	*That is the way to Duo lin.*
An bfuil a fios agad ca air a bfuil gean agam?	*Do you know whom I love?*
Is iomda fear saidbir gan suaimneas,	*There is many a rich man without tranquillity.*
Is beag a solas san tsaogal,	*He has little pleasure in the world.*
Is le na natair è,	*It is their father's.*
Ta beoir a dtig is aguibse,	*There is beer in your house.*
Ni raibeamar a caint fad atairse,	*We were not speaking about your father.*
Ni lem toil a pòs si è,	*It was not with my will that she married him.*
Ta mac san arm aige,	*He has a son in the army.*
Abair focal no do don amran,	*Repeat a word or two of the song.*
Ameasg mac na sagairt,	*Among the sons of the priests.*
Do peacamairne anagaid De,	*We have sinned against God.*
Do deana se siot a dtaoib a peacaid,	*He shall make peace concerning his sin.*
Thainic se go hAlbainn,	*He came to Scotland.*

CONJUNCTION.

1. The conjunctions agus, *and*, no, *or*, na, *than*, and the like, have the same moods, and cases, after them that go before them; as, amuil mar ata, agus bi, agus bias go bratac, *as it was, and is, and shall be for ever;* tosac an lae agus na hoibre, *the beginning of the day and of the work.* (145.)

2. Mar, *as*, o, *since*, sul, *before that*, ma, *if*, mur, *if not*, na, *than*, gur, *that*, and their compounds, aspirate; as,

Racam

Racam leis ma tig se linn,	*Let us go with him, if he come with us.*
Fagaim bàs, o connairc me dò ghnuis,	*Let me die, since I have seen thy face.*

3. Go, *that*, da, *if*, muna, *if not*, nac, *that*, and their compounds, eclipse, and prefix n to vowels; as, (146)

Deirim go dtainic se anall,	*I say that he came over.*
Uc nac bfuilid mo briatra anois sgriobta,	*O that my words were now written.*
Muna bfillead se uaim,	*If he had not turned from me.*

The construction of conjunctions promiscuously exemplified.

Ma cuala tu me,	*If you heard me.*
Ge gur buail me è,	*Although that I struck him.*
Ge go mbuailfinn è,	*Although I had struck him.*
Muna dtiucfad aonduine na cuinne,	*Unless some one would come for him.*
Cluinim go bposfar bean aca,	*I hear that one of the women will be married.*
Da dtiucfad linn fuireac,	*If we could stay.*
Cogad Eoin mòir agus Chuinn cèad cataig,	*The war of Eoin the great, and Conn of an hundred battles.*
Ni bfuaras blas bid no dige,	*There was not a taste of meat or drink found.*
Ar an abar sin fuigfid an fear a atair, agus a matair,	*Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother.*

Is mò iad na is feidir aireamh,	*They are more than can be numbered.*
Ma ata nach bfuil mo tìg mar sin ag Dia, gidead do rinne se ceangal liomsa,	*Although my house be not so with God, yet he hath made a covenant with me.*
Leo fos teagasgtar do searbfogantuid,	*Moreover by them is thy servant warned.*
D'eagal go bfuigead sibh bàs,	*Lest ye die.*
Oir is tu is còir a faghail,	*For you have a right to get it.*
Ionnas gur seun se a maighistir,	*So that he denied his master.*
Biod go bfuil tu saidbir,	*Although you be rich.*
Ge ta tu laidir,	*Notwithstanding you are strong.*

Digitized by Google

INTERJECTION.

1. The interjection a, *o*, requires the vocative; and aspirates the noun next to it; as, a Thiarna Dę, *O Lord God.* (147.)

2. Mairg, *wo to*, and the like, require the dative; as, mairg duitse a duine dona, *wo to you, wretched man.* (148.)

The construction of interjections promiscuously exemplified.

As truaġ naċ bfuilim.	*Wo is me that I am not!*
Faraor! tamoid uile faoi ċàin don eug,	*Alas! we are all subject to death.*
Mairg damsa! a bi mo tost,	*Wo to me! who was silent.*
Monuar, is truaġ do ċinearnuin!	*Alas, hard is your fate!*
Tar an so, a Sheamais,	*Come hither, James.*
Eist, eist, mo leanab!	*Hush, hush, my child!*
Mo lean gur imtiġ mo ċairde uaim!	*Alas that my friends are gone from me!*
Uċ! uċ! ca truaiġe turas.	*Alas! alas! what a sorrowful journey.*

END OF THE GRAMMAR.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTES.

1. IT is impossible to find English words, which exhibit all the sounds of the Irish language. The words contained in this table, are such as most nearly resemble them; the examples, however, will be satisfactory to such as read for their private improvement, and will be found very important, in assisting the instructions of the teacher.

2. The preposition in, *in*, was anciently prefixed to many words; but, for sound's sake, the *n* was omitted; as, cath, *a battle*, igcath, *in battle*. In latter ages, in order to comply with a rule of comparatively modern invention, (which is noted in treating of the vowels,) the i was changed into a; as, agcath; still, however, the same rapidity of pronunciation, which the i received, was applied to a; and, in many instances, the i or a was entirely omitted, both in writing and speaking; as, ta me in mo chodladh, properly contracted into, imo chodladh; but commonly written and spoken mo chodladh, *I am asleep*, or *in my sleeping state*.

3. The thick sound of d, and t, resembles the hardest sound of th, in the English word *think*; but, in forming this thick sound, the tongue must be strongly pressed against the root of the upper foreteeth, instead of being protruded between the teeth; by which means the aspiration is completely stopped, and these consonants receive nothing of that semivocal sound which is given to *th* in English.

4. and 5. The sounds of l, and n double, are both formed by the same position of the tongue; viz. by placing it so as to press upon the upper foreteeth and gum, while the point of it is perceptible between the teeth. The only difference, in forming them, is, that the aspiration to l is guttural, and to n, nasal.

6. This sound is formed by slightly touching the sound of *se* English, before, as well as after r; as if the word *free* was written and pronounced, *fsree*.

7. This

Digitized by Google

7. This sound of s is much more hard and forcible than that of single s in English: it is formed by presenting the point of the tongue to the aperture of the teeth, and expressing a very strong aspiration.

8. See note 3.

9. In ancient writings, the letter h was prefixed to vowels, much more frequently than in modern ones; thus è, *he*, i, *she*, were anciently written he, and hi. But it was very seldom attached to consonants, the pronunciation of which was left to the reader's own judgment. The contraction, formed by fixing a point over a consonant, is a modern invention.

10. The broad vowels are frequently commuted for each other, when they are not emphatical; and, in like manner, the small vowels may be commuted for each other; as, oiriseall, *humble*, may be written uirisioll. This change can be made only when the vowel or diphthong is short; thus bàs, *death*, is always written with à; but bas, *the palm of the hand*, may be also written bos.

11. B and p, c and g, d and t, were frequently commuted, in ancient writings; thus agus, or ocus, *and*; labhairt, or laphairt, *speak*; cuairt, or cuaird, *a visit*; and, since it became usual to aspirate consonants, bh and mh, dh and gh, have often been commuted in the same manner; as, adhaigh, or aghaidh, *the face*.

12. Dh and gh may be written indifferently, in terminations, or where they are not radical; as, biadh, or biagh, *meat*; fiadhnuise, or fiaghnuise, *witness*.

13. Grammarians have commonly laid it down as a rule, that f may be eclipsed by d, m, or t, as well as by bh; but this is not correct. The examples given of these eclipses are only contractions for mo, do, (or to, instead of do); thus, do fheoil, or to fheoil, *thy flesh*, is commonly written dfheoil, or tfheoil; and mo fhear, *my husband*, is written mfhear.

14. It will appear, from these tables, that the greatest part of the words in Irish consist of one or two syllables; all radical words do so; but they are very easily compounded into words of three or four syllables. In studying these tables, therefore, the learner should be accustomed to resolve the polysyllables into their constituent parts, and observe the separate force of each part.

Although the directions already given are most agreeable to the true pronunciation of the Irish language, yet a considerable diversity exists, in the manner of speaking it, in different

Digitized by Google

different places. It would be impossible to specify all the deviations from rule, that have corrupted the expression of the various provinces; but the following may serve as a few instances of them.

In general the accent falls on the first syllables, and this principle is observed in the north of Ireland; as, àran, *bread;* ràsur, *a razor:* but, in the south and west they say aràn, rasùr, &c.

Again, when n follows c, g, m, or t, it is pronounced, in the north, like r; as, cnamh, *a bone*, cramh; cno, *a nut*, cro; gniomh, *an action*, griomh; tnuth, *envy*, truth; but in the south and west the true pronunciation is retained, and the n receives its own sound.

B, or m, when aspirated, was originally sounded as v; as, mo mhathair, *my mother*, pronounced mo vathair: This ancient pronunciation is still retained in the north of Ireland, as in Scotland, and the Isle of Man. It is also retained in the south, in the beginning of words; and the middle, if joined by a small vowel; thus, saidhbhir, *rich*, they pronounce, saivir. But if the next vowel be broad, as in the words foghmhar, *harvest;* and faobhar, *an edge;* which should be pronounced fòvar, and faovar, (being words of two distinct syllables,) those of the south entirely suppress the consonant; and, contracting the two syllables into one, they say, fòar, and fàer.

Throughout Connaught, Leinster, and some counties of Ulster, the sound of w is substituted for that of v, to represent bh, and mh. Thus, mo bhàs, *my death*, and mo mhac, *my son*, (properly sounded, mo vàs, and mo vac,) are pronounced, mo wàs, and mo wac. Thus too, in the Apostle's creed, the words, gabhadh on Spiorad Naomh, *conceived from the Holy Ghost*, are pronounced in the west of Ireland, gow on Spiorad Naoun; without considering that the word gabhadh, in ancient manuscripts, is often written capadh, being clearly of the same origin with the Latin capio.

Ch, at the end of words, or syllables, is very weakly expressed by the natives of Ulster: ach receives no more force, than if it were written ah; and oh, before t, is quite silent in all the country along the sea coast, from Derry to Waterford; thus, bhi duine bocht, *there was a poor man*, is there pronounced, bhi duine bòt.

Th is also omitted in pronouncing many words, such as athair, *father*, mathair, *mother*, &c. in most of the counties of Ulster, and the east of Leinster, where those words are pronounced as if written àir, màair.

Such

Digitized by Google

Such is a specimen of the provincial accents, which vary in Irish, as in all other living languages; and the only remedy for which is a careful attendance to those rules, which are framed conformably to the orthography, and founded upon the authority of the ancients, in whose time the language was cultivated and refined infinitely beyond the modern manner of expression.

15. The article is, simply, as follows;

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	An.	Na.
Gen.	Masc, an; fem. na.	

It is inflected, in the different cases, by prefixing *do* for the dative; as, do an, contracted, don, and dona: and using some preposition that governs the ablative; as, leis, air, &c. four of which are exhibited with the article, by way of example.

16. These rules comprehend all the information respecting genders, that can be of use to a learner. Such words as do not come under them, must be learned by practice. Nor is it of any consequence, to a person who does not speak Irish as his native tongue, to be told, that the pronoun è, *he*, will agree with the masculine only; i, *she*, with the feminine; or that the gender may be ascertained by trying the concord of a noun with the article.

17. It will appear, upon inspecting the declensions, that nouns in general undergo not more than two inflexions, besides the nominative; and that they might be declined with three cases; viz. the nominative, genitive, and dative. But experience has sufficiently proved, that learners more easily comprehend the construction of a language, when words, which are used in directly opposite situations, are denominated differently, even though there be no difference in their form; than when the same title is given to the agent, and the object in discourse. Hence the usual division into six cases has been adopted, as being best suited for the purposes of grammatical construction.

18. The nouns of the Irish language seem naturally to divide themselves into the four declensions here exhibited: and the examples, classed under each, comprehend a considerable number of nouns; an expertness in declining which, will render all others easy and familiar.

The preposition le, *with*, which is exhibited as the sign of the ablative, has been chosen merely for convenience; but any other preposition governing the ablative would answer equally well, and might be substituted in its place.

If

If it be still regretted, that no specific rules can be given, to ascertain in every instance to what declension a word belongs, from an inspection of the nominative alone—it is to be considered, that this difficulty is not peculiar to the Irish; and a moderate degree of attention will overcome it in this as well as in other languages.

19. The list of heteroclites might be rendered more copious, by attending to the various inflexions of nouns, in the different parts of Ireland. But as this would be descending to the sanction of provincial barbarisms, it appeared more adviseable to state those only which are uniformly irregular. Perhaps, even to these, additions might be made, which have escaped the notice of the compiler.

20. Having learned to decline nouns alone, the student will easily inflect them with the article, which should be kept a business entirely separate from the former. Almost every noun may be inflected with the article; and it would be no unprofitable exercise if the examples under the foregoing declensions were revised, in union with the article.

21. Although the combination of words, such as articles, nouns, and adjectives inflected together, belongs more properly to syntax, yet it was thought adviseable to exhibit them here; and the student, in learning the use of the article, (see p. 91,) should always refer to these examples.

22. Participles ending in *igh*, which come under this rule, take *the* additional, in the nominative plural; as, beannaigh, beannaighthe, *blessed*.

23. Adjectives are frequently eclipsed, after nouns, in the ablative singular, and genitive plural; as, ón gcois, *from the foot*; na la bhfuar, *of the cold days*.

24. The genitive of many adjectives requires an increase, in order to form the comparative; as dludh, gen. dluidhe, comp. dluiche.

De, *of it*, is often added to comparatives; as, giorraide, *the shorter of it*; budh deirge dhe sin.

25. In order to make the expression complete, *as* requires *air bith*, after the adjective; as, as gile air bith, *the whitest of all*; but *air bith* is often omitted.

Ro, *very*, can hardly be said to denote a superlative degree of *comparison*; as it simply signifies a high degree of the quality that is expressed; but it is most conveniently classed with superlatives, in grammar; and, when this distinction is observed, it can occasion no error.

26. Some other adjectives seem to form the degrees of comparison irregularly; as, isioll, *low*, nios isle, *lower*, &c.

Digitized by Google

but, as these are only contractions for the full words, they may be better learned by practice.

Fogus, *near*, compar. *foigse*, may be added to this list.

27. These are the names of the numerals, as now expressed. In former times the higher decades were expressed by single words; as, triochad, *thirty*, ceathrachad, *forty*, nochad, *ninety*, &c.; and the ordinals were formed accordingly; but these words are no longer generally intelligible, and it would only perplex the learner to exhibit obsolete words, which may be easily learned in reading ancient writings.

28. In the north of Ireland, mur is commonly said, instead of bhur, *your;* but it is never used in correct writing.

29. The use of these abbreviations is to avoid that hiatus, which is occasioned by a concurrence of vowels; and it is a principle upon which the euphòny of this, and every other polished language is founded.

30. The simple and original relative is a, *who, which*, for which do, or noch, is often used in writing. An te, properly means *the male person (who* understood); and an ti, *the female person.* Ce be, is a contraction for cia, ce, or ci, *who*, badh, *were*, and è, *he, she*, or *it.* But in all these expressions the relative a, *who* or *which*, is either expressed or understood.

31. Creud is more used in writings of some age, than in familiar conversation. Go dè, as it is commonly written, and pronounced, may be only an abbreviation for guid (Latin *quid)*, è, *what is it?* And it has been ingeniously observed, by Mr. Stewart, that the pronoun should be distinguished here by the termination; viz. that, in speaking of males, we should say, guid è—of females, guid i; but this distinction is not observed in ancient writings.

32. Sùd, *yonder*, is frequently used instead of ùd, after pronouns of the third person; as, 'se sùd an fear ceadna, *yonder is the same man:* or when put absolutely, the noun being understood; as, le sùd, *with yon;* a bhfaic tu sùd? *do you see yon?*

33. Liom, leat, &c. These compound pronouns are read, in books and writings of some antiquity, (as they are still retained in the Scottish Galic,) riom, riot, ris, rinn, ribh, riu.

34. It may be sufficient to mention here, once for all, that there is some variety in the orthography of these pronouns, even among the most correct writers. Thus, the third persons singular feminine, aice, aisde, chuice, &c. might be more correctly terminated in *i;* as, aici, aisdi, chuici,

Digitized by Google

chuici, &c. being formed by the combination of the prepositions with i, *she*. But as this orthography never was generally practised, it was not thought adviseable to deviate from the written standards of the language.

Thus liom is frequently written leam; uirre, uirthi; orra, orrtha; uadhfa, uabhtha, and the like; but, in all these instances, the original and radical sounds are preserved; the only licence being in the use of the adventitious letters.

35. There is a peculiar delicacy and beauty in the use of the increase in Irish, which it is hardly possible to express in any other language. The utmost accuracy is observed, even by the most illiterate native, in thus distinguishing the leading, or most prominent subject in the sentence. Sometimes, in order to mark a peculiar emphasis, the word fein, *self*, is used instead of the terminations usually added; as, rinne me fèin è, *I myself did it*.

36. This subject is so very important, that the learner, who desires to become a proficient in the Irish language, should not rest satisfied with the few examples here exhibited; but retrace the declensions, combining nouns, adjectives, and pronouns, in every variety, and marking accurately the distinction of meaning produced by the emphatical increase.

37. Some respectable Irish grammarians represent the inflexions of verbs as much more simple than they are here exhibited; but it is much to be questioned whether, through a too great eagerness for simplifying, they do not occasion more obscurity, than the most tedious examples would produce. The inquisitive student will wish to see the various modes of thought and action fully expressed: and he can content himself with committing to memory those that are *radically* different; and which are distinguished by being inflected through all the persons.

It is proper to observe, that all the inflexions of the verbs, (particularly the terminations of the second and third persons plural,) are not equally used, in common writing and conversation, throughout every part of Ireland. But, as it would be impossible to specify all the local idioms, it appeared sufficient, to omit only such words as are obsolete, and to insert such as are understood in general, adopting the best Irish authors as the criterion of propriety.

Some writers on Irish grammar deny the existence of an infinitive, and say that the place of it is supplied by a verbal noun; but this is only quibbling about names; the

 infinitive,

Digitized by Google

infinitive, and participle, imply the force of nouns, in Irish, as in all other languages.

39. These, and the like, may more properly be considered as participial phrases, composed of the infinitive, and a preposition, than as simple participles.

40. This second form of the present tense is the original, and correct one; the first is nothing more than the simple verb, with *a* prefixed; but they are both very commonly used, both in writing and speaking.

41. In all interrogations, *an?* is either expressed or understood; sometimes it is pronounced *a*, on account of the following consonant; sometimes it is entirely omitted, as in the present instance; and sometimes, before *b*, it is changed into *m*; as, *a* mbuailir? *wilt thou strike?*

42. This form of the preter tense differs from the preceding, in the omission of the sign *do*. The sign of the preter was anciently written *ro*, or *ad*, as well as *do*; but in modern speaking, and writing, it is very often omitted, and the tense is ascertained by the form of the verb.

43. Instead of raibh siad, in the third person plural, rabhadar was commonly in use some time since; but it is hardly understood at present.

44. These persons are indifferently written biann, or bionn. (See note 10.) This consuetudinal tense, (which some writers make a separate mood), is very much used, in all verbs, to denote an usual or habitual state of acting or being.

45. The interrogative an? is here changed into *m*, for sound's sake, the *a* being usually omitted. (See note 41.)

46. The second person plural is sometimes written beithi, instead of beidh, *ye shall be.*

47. In such expressions as these, the relative a, *who*, is always expressed or understood.

48. Muna is most correctly the sign of this tense; and mur, which is also used, is nothing more than a rapid and vulgar manner of expression.

49. This also may be written bhias; or, as it is sometimes pronounced, bheadhas.

50. Mur is frequently used, instead of muna, in this tense, as in the present, negative, subjunctive.

51. These expressions are literally translated, *it were good with me that I were;* and, *it were better with me that I were.* Many such phrases are used; as, budh mhian liom, *I desire;* is truagh liom nach raibh me, *I am sorry I am not.*

52. The potential can hardly be called a simple mood, in

Digitized by Google

in Irish, as it is always formed by the combination of two or more words. These forms of expression, however, are extremely common, and necessary to be well understood. And, as they are equivalent to the compound moods and tenses of the English, and other languages, it seems proper to arrange them under the title of a separate mood.

53. Many regular verbs might be exhibited as examples, all differing in some minute particulars; but a remarkable proof of that which is chosen being one of the most proper is, that it is the same which has been adopted by Mr. Stewart, in his Galic grammar, published long since this was written.

54. In these expressions, (as in those noted 47,) the relative a, *who, which*, is always expressed or understood.

55. The sign do is frequently omitted in this tense; and the personal terminations are seldom used in vulgar conversation. In the Erse dialect, they are entirely omitted.

In old manuscripts, the termination seam, or siom, is sometimes written in the first person plural; as, do bhuailseam, for, do bhuaileamar, *we struck*.

56. To these may be added the preter interrogative, negative, nachar bhuail me, *did I not strike?* Nar is sometimes written for nachar, by mistake.

57. The second person plural is sometimes written buailfidhe; and the third person, buailfid. The f, in the first form of the future, is introduced in order to give more strength to the expression; and the termination is written indifferently ead, or id, when the penult ends in a small vowel; as, brisfead, or, brisfid, *I shall, or, will break*.

But if the penult be broad, ad only is used; as, casfad, *I shall, or, will twist*. There are many verbs, however, which do not admit f in the future.

58. The same observation, with respect to the relative, which is made, notes 47, and 54, is to be continued here.

59. When the penult ends in a broad vowel, the termination of this tense is regularly fainn; as, da gcasfainn.

But more usually a broad vowel is inserted, before inn, to correspond with that in the penult; as, da gcasfainn, or gcasfainn, *had I twisted*.

The f is frequently omitted in this tense, except in the second person singular: and the second person plural is frequently used, without the pronoun. The orthography of the several persons is various, in different manuscripts, but still the radical sounds are retained; as,

Da

Da gcuirinn, { *had I, or if I had sent;* } Da gcuireamois, } *had we sent.*

Da gcuirfea, or, Da gcuirthea, } *hadst thou sent;* { Da gcurthaoi, or, Da gcuirfithe, } *had ye sent.*

Da gcuireadh se, *had he sent;* Da gcuiridis, *had they sent.*

60. It will be an useful exercise for the learner, here, to form a number of potential phrases, by combining liom, leat, &c. damh, duit, &c. with such words as those exhibited in these examples.

61. The simple participle is buailte. The termination is somewhat various, in different verbs: see page 66, Formation of the passive voice. Thus, when the last vowel of the penult is broad, the termination is ta; as, casta, *twisted;* or an i is inserted in the penult; as, brugh bruighte, *bruised.* When the termination of the imperative is a soft guttural, the t is often aspirated, for sound's sake; as, giorruigh, *shorten,* giorruighte, or rather giorruighthe, *shortened.*

62. This termination is often lengthened by poetic invention, dh being inserted before the last syllable; as, buailfidhear, for buailfear.

63. The preter negative may be formed thus; muna be gur bualadh me; or, muna mbuailfidh me.

64. These verbs nearly correspond, in their nature, to those commonly denominated neuter. But they are not so numerous, as none of them are used to denote any strong exertion, even when the action does not fall upon another object.

65. The observation made on the letter a, with respect to the preposition ann, is fully exemplified here, and throughout these verbs. See also page 92, rule 10*.

66. This interrogative can hardly be used, in the first person, but it is exhibited here, for the sake of uniformity.

67. As it has been more than once observed in other notes, there is some variety in this tense, as spoken in different places; thus,

Ni choidealam, ni choidealfad, or ni choideala me, *I will not sleep.*

A gcoidealfad? a gcoidealam? &c. *shall I sleep? &c.*

68. As the potential mood is formed, in these verbs, by aid of the same words that are already exhibited in bi, and buail, it is unnecessary to repeat it here. It may be almost superfluous to observe, that reflected verbs, implying no action done to another, are incapable of being inflected in the passive voice.

69. Having

Digitized by Google

69. Having studied the full examples of conjugations, the learner will here see the original simplicity, and remarkable regularity, of the Irish verbs. That the imperative is the root, from which all the other parts are formed, will be evident, on the slightest inspection. The same observation occurred to Mr. Stewart (Galic Grammar, page 82); but it is somewhat singular, that, in giving the examples of the conjugations, he does not place the imperative first in order.

70. The form, do bhuaileadh, corresponds more exactly with the general rule; although do bhualadh is more common. The same may perhaps be observed of some other verbs, but the difference is so inconsiderable, that it does not seem worthy of being noted as an irregularity.

71, 72. When these references were made, for notes, it was intended to insert the observations, which have already been made, at notes 57, and 59.

73. In the following tables, as many of these verbs as occurred to the author's observation are inserted. He does not pretend to say, that the lists are complete; but they contain, at least, the greater part of such words; and the learner will easily attain the knowledge of any others, in the course of reading, and speaking.

74. Some of the foregoing verbs may be otherwise formed, in the infinitive; as,

Cosain,—do chosaint,—do chosnamh, *defend.*
Creid,—chreidmheal,—chreideadh, *believe.*
Musgal,—mhusgailt,—mhusgladh, *awaken.*
Treig,—threigmheal,—threigint, *forsake.*
Tuig,—thuigmheal,—thuigsin, *understand.*
Samhal,—shamhladh,—shamhailt, *compare.*

Note, that t is often added to n, where it might be well omitted; as,

Lean, do leanmhuint, for, do leanmhuin, *follow.*

75. This, with the three foregoing blank references, is intended to point out words, in which there is some deviation from the general rules. But these irregularities are more owing to local idioms, than to any radical variety of expression; and they are noted here, that the learner may not hesitate in generally inflecting all verbs, according to the common rules.

If the imperative tioman, *drive*, were used, there would be no irregularity in this verb, in which the "a" is the leading and radical vowel.

76. It has been justly observed, by General Vallancey, that "from the description given of the irregular verbs, by

Digitized by Google

by M'Curtin, and Molloy, they are sufficient to deter any one from attempting to learn this language; whereas, they are neither more numerous, nor more difficult, than those of the Latin, French, and English languages."

77. Nim, *I do*, in old manuscripts, is written gnim; and rinneas, *I did*, is written roighneas. M'Curtin remarks, that g should always be retained in this verb, to distinguish it from ni, *not*; but this is not observed in the Irish bible, or many correct modern works.

The preter interrogative of all the irregular verbs, except abair, *say*, is formed by a or an, instead of nar.

78. The imperative abair is compounded of ad, and beir; as also the preter dubhairt, of do, and beirt. Thus, in ancient manuscripts, we read, amhuil is beirt an file, *as the poet says*; ad beart an file, *the poet said*. Hence dubhras, and dubhairt, will not admit of do as the sign of the preter, because this particle is compounded in the verb itself.

Deirim, dearaid, &c. are also contractions of do, and beir.

The participles radh, radha, and the passive ráite, *said*, are from an obsolete verb, raitear, *it is said*, or *called*; to be found in old manuscripts.

79, 80. Tabhair is compounded of to, an obsolete particle, or sign of the dative, and beir; and properly means *give*. Beir is often used alone, in the imperative, to signify *give*, *bring*, *carry*, *lay hold on*, *overtake*, or *bring forth young*.

The preter tense of tabhair is tugas, tug me, *I gave*, or *brought*. The preter of beir is rugas, rug me, *I took*, *laid hold on*, *overtook*, or *brought forth*.

EXAMPLES.

Tabhair deoch dhamh,	*Give a drink to me.*
Tabhair leat è, / Beir leat è,	*Bring it with you.*
Tabhair uait è, / Beir uait è,	*Give it from you.*
Beir air so,	*Lay hold on this.*
Bheara me dhuit è,	*I will give it to you.*
Bearamoid orra,	*We shall overtake them,*
Beara me cloidheamh liom,	*I will bring a sword with me.*
Beara si clann,	*She will bear a child.*
Thug si dhamh è,	*She gave it to me.*
Thug se leis é,	*He brought it with him.*
Rug se leis è,	*He took it with him.*
Rug si orra,	*She overtook them.*
Rug si mac,	*She bore a son.*

81. The

Digitized by Google

81. The entire imperative is thus formed;

Sing.	Plural.
2. Tarr, *come thou*	1. Tigeamois, *let us come.*
3. Tigeadh se, *let him come*	2. Tigidhe, *come ye.*
	3. Tigidis, or tigeadh siad, *let them come.*

The participle teacht, is also found written tiacht, tigheacht, and teigheacht.

82. The obsolete verb rigim; preter, rainic, *to arrive at*, or *come to*, is sometimes used in the preter. It seems to be compounded of ro and tigim, ro and thainic.

83. It is probable that e is the radical letter, in this verb, as in the Greek ἐω, and Latin eo, *I go*; hence te, *go*, having t prefixed.

In ancient manuscripts, do dheach is found, instead of do chuaidh, in the preter; as, sochaidh dheach on magh, *a troop went over the plain.*

The participle passive is used, compounded with in, or ion, *fit*, or *proper to be done*; as, iondulta, *fit*, or *proper to go*, or *to be gone.*

84. Fagh signifies also *get*, and may be so translated throughout. In the North of Ireland it is pronounced as if written fogh.

85. The passive infinitive, and participle, are not in use. Do frith was formerly used, as well as fuaras, in the preter; as, do frith Philip, *Philip was found.*

The futures affirmative, geabhad, and geabhar, are borrowed from gabh, *have*, *take*, or *receive.*

86. Feuch signifies *behold*, or *take a view of any thing.* Dearc, and amharc, *observe*, or *look at*; with which may be classed breathnaigh, *notice*, *remark.* Cim, *I see*, or *perceive an object.*

Feic, or faic, is used after negative, interrogative, and conditional particles; as, na feic air sin, *do not look on that*; ma fheic tu, *if you see.* And, in the imperative, first person plural, faicium, or feicium, *let us see.*

87. The passive infinitive, and participle, are not in use.

Faicear, or as it is sometimes written feicthear, is often used impersonally, with a dative of the person, (as in other languages,) to express, *think*, or *imagine*; as, na habair a bhfaicear dhuit, *do not say what you think*; ma chitear dhuit, *if you imagine.* To which may be added the ancient preter, choncas; as, do choncas damhsa mar an gceadna, *it seemed good to me also.*

Digitized by Google

88. Eist, *listen*, is more commonly used, in the imperative, than *cluin*, hear. In antient writings, cluas was the imperative of this verb; but it is now used to signify *an ear*.

Cloisim is used, as well as cluinim, in the present, indicative; and do chlos, (still used in Munster,) was the original preter, instead of do chualas; as, do chlos guth a Rama, *a voice was heard in Rama*.

89. This can be done only with adjectives signifying quality. As to numerals, they are expressed adverbially by prefixing ann, annsa, or, more commonly, 'san, *in the*, (see page 81, rule 7*,) to the ordinal adjective, and adding ait, *place*; as, 'san treas ait, *thirdly*, i. e. *in the third place*. To express *once*, *twice*, &c. fa, *upon*, *about*, is used with the cardinal adjective; as, fa dho, fa tri, &c.

90. Adverbial expressions of this kind are very numerous; but those here exhibited will afford a specimen of the manner in which they are formed.

91. These words are commonly called inseparable *prepositions*; but, as they predicate no relation, they are more properly denominated adverbial particles.

To those here inserted, some authors have added the following; viz.

Dagh, Deagh,	*good*, as,	daghmhuintir, *good people*.
Droch, *bad*,		drochmhuinte, *ill taught*.
Priomh, *first*,		priomhadhbhar, *first cause*.
Feil, *very bad*,		feilgniomh, *a very bad action*.
Riomh, *before*,		riomhraidte, *before said*.
Ro, *very*,		romhaith, *very good*.
Sior, *continual*		sioruisge, *constant rain*.
Tiomna, *a will*,		tiomchuairt, *a friendly visit*.
Tuath, *rusticity*,		tuathchleas, *rustic cunning*.

But the five first of these are adjectives; the three next, separable adverbs; and the two last, nouns.

The following particle was inadvertently omitted; viz. Sàr, *very great*; as, sàrdhomhain, *very deep*.

92. Mur is only an abusive pronunciation, and orthography, for muna, although it is very common. See note 48.

93. It appeared simpler to give the following alphabetical list of prepositions, than to class them according to their influence, as usually done, which infringes on the business of syntax.

94. Some other words have been enumerated as prepositions; such as, amach, *out*, thall, *beyond*, suas, *up*, and the

Digitized by Google

the like; but these are evidently adverbs, requiring the preposition de, or, as it is commonly written, do, after them; as, taobh amach don thigh, *the outer side of the house.*

Do, and go, both signify *to;* but the difference between them (as well remarked by Mr. Stewart) is, that do implies *motion towards,* and go, *motion terminating at an object;* as, chuaidh se do thigh an righ, *he went to,* or *towards the king's house;* thainic se go thigh an righ, *he came unto the king's house.*

De is not used as a simple preposition; but it is clearly distinguished from do, *to,* in compounds; as, diom, *from me,* de, or dhe, *from him.*

95, 96, 97, 98, 99. These words are never used separately, as nouns, yet they appear to have a clear and distinct signification, which may be ascertained from the corresponding phrases.

100. It is more probable that de, *of,* is the simple preposition, in such phrases as do dhith; although it is always written do.

101. Some other conjunctive phrases might be added to these; but, as they are formed by the combination of the simple conjunctions with other words, it did not seem necessary to insert them.

The common conjunction agus, *and,* or, as it is often pronounced is, was inadvertently omitted, in this table.

102. With these perhaps may be classed niar, *neither.*

103. For the use of muna, and mur, see note 92. Many words are used with ma, and go, to form a variety of conjunctive phrases, the meaning of which is always ascertained by the leading word.

104. No language abounds more in passionate interjections, than the Irish: but it would be vain and useless to attempt an enumeration of them.

105. This is certainly a common, but it is not a correct mode of speaking and writing. The Scottish Galic changes n into m, before labials; as, for an bàs, *the death,* they say, am bàs. This licence, for sound's sake, is more allowable than that used in the Irish.

106. This mode, of separating the a and n, has been adopted, in order to accommodate the written to the spoken language; but it should not be practised, as it is commonly done, having the appearance, to the inexperienced reader, of deviating from the general rules of etymology.

Digitized by Google

107. If go de be considered as only an abbreviation for, guid è? *what (is) it?* the phrase will run thus, in English, *what is (it) the hour?*

108. This is equivalent to the expression, ba saighideoir me, *I was a soldier.*

109. This is not properly an exception to the general rule; for the latter substantive really forms the subject of a separate proposition; as, mac Joseiph, eadhon, *or,* is è sin an saor, *the son of Joseph, namely,* or, *that is the carpenter.*

110. It may be observed, in general, that the form of the adjective depends upon the noun, only when it *immediately* follows the noun, in any degree of comparison.

111. The reason of this is well expressed by Mr. Stewart, in the following words (see his Grammar, page 143): "The grammatical distinction, observable in the following examples, is agreeable to the strictest philosophical propriety. "Rinn mis' an sciau gheur," *I made the sharp knife;* here the adjective agrees with the noun, for it modifies the noun, distinguishing that knife from others. "Rinn mis' an sciau geur," *I made the knife sharp;* here the adjective does not agree with the noun, for it modifies not the noun but the verb. It does not characterize the *object* on which the action is performed; but it combines with the verb in specifying the nature of the operation performed. The expression is equivalent to "gheuraich mi an sciau," *I sharpened the knife.*"

112. Sometimes, when possession is strongly expressed, the phrase is changed, by inserting go, *with;* as, fear go bhfallaing ndeirg, instead of, fear na fallainge deirge, *the man of,* or, *with the red cloak.*

113. As this is only a licence, for better sound's sake, it is frequently not done.

114. Le, *with, by,* or *along with,* is, very properly, the only sign of the ablative used under this rule; for it implies, not merely a tendency towards, according to the principle of other languages, but a juxta position, and continuance.

115. Instead of na, *than,* iona was frequently used, some years since. In Aodh Mhac Aingil, Sgathan na haithrige, printed at Brussels, in the 17th century, it is always iona, before a singular, and ionaid, or inaid, before a plural; but why it should be forced to agree with the number, is difficult to conjecture.

116. Ni, and nic, may be abbreviations for ingheau, or,

Digitized by Google

or, as it is pronounced in Scotland, and the North of Ireland, nian, *a daughter*.

117. It seems most convenient to treat of the several kinds of pronouns separately, though it may occasion some repetition; as the use of them is more clearly shewn thus, than by attempting to reduce them to general rules.

118. The anomaly, in the use of these pronouns, was probably introduced, for better sound's sake, and afterwards committed to writing. In the Scottish Galic, ina, ibh, &c. are much more frequently used, as nominatives.

119. This might be variously expressed in Irish; thus, is e an ni a dfag me a nocht faoi bhron, a bheith am aonar indiaigh chaich, *the thing that left me this night in sorrow, is to be alone after all.*

120, 121. A distinction is observed in the use of these compound pronouns. Liom is used to denote *mental affection only*; but agam, and orm, relate *both to mind, and body.*

122. As there is nothing, in the Irish language, in which learners are apt to find more difficulty, than in the use of the emphatical increase, the closest attention to these rules is necessary. There is a remarkable analogy between the emphatical Greek particle *γε*, added to pronouns, and the increase, in the Irish language.

123. This is agreeable to the principle of the most polished languages, in which these pronouns alone never can follow the verbs with which they agree.

124. The use of the personal terminations is very inconsiderable, in those parts of Ireland that are adjacent to Scotland. In the latter country they are now little used. But in ancient writings they are continually used. And, in the south and west of Ireland, they are so frequent, in the mouths of the common people, that it occasions a considerable difficulty to an illiterate native of the north in understanding them.

125. The pronoun is never used in the first and second persons of the consuetudinal, after da; as, da mbuailfinn, *had I struck*; da mbuailfeadh, *hadst thou struck.*

126. This corresponds exactly to the absolute case, in other languages; but it is much more frequently used, in Irish. For wherever the word *when* can be used with a noun, or pronoun, in English, it may be turned in this manner, in Irish; as, *when the old man heard that*, ag goloinsin sin don tsuanduine.

127. This form of expression is much more common, in

Digitized by Google

in Irish, than in any modern language; and corresponds remarkably with the idiom of the Greek language.

128. There is a considerable latitude in the use of this expression. When any thing is to be expressed positively, or definitively, the consuetudinal form is hardly ever used.

129. This corresponds exactly with the second supine, in Latin; as, greasamhar le faicsin, *dulce visu, pleasant to see*, or *to be seen.*

130. It is not easy to account for this distinction between masculines and feminines; and, although generally used, it appears almost entirely arbitrary.

131. Chum, *for the purpose*, is commonly used before the infinitive; as, chuaidh se chum contas a thabhairt, *he went to give an account.* In rapid speaking, the sign do, or a, is omitted before the infinitive; as, ni tharla dhamh a leithid sin fhaicsin ariamh, *I never happened to see the like.* And this elliptical form has been adopted in writing also.

132. Even nouns, and adjectives, are sometimes used in the same manner as reflected verbs; as, ta me mo shuan, *I am (in) my sleep;* bhi me mo thoirchinn suain, *I was (in) my drowsy sleep*, or *rest.*

133. There were some auxiliary verbs in use, anciently, which it is useless to enumefate here, as they are not met with, in any recent manuscript, or publication.

134. This distinction must be considered as purely logical; it is a very nice one, yet the native and illiterate Irish never err in the use of it.

135. May there not be an ellipsis of some noun, after ann? Or is ann here equivalent to the Greek *ων, being?*

136. This is upon the same principle, that monosyllabic adjectives, prefixed to their nouns, aspirate them. See page 95, rule 5*.

137. Passive verbs are not susceptible of any influence from particles.

138. This dative, however, is not governed by the adverb, but by the preposition do, *to*, which follows it; as, angar don teine, *near the fire.*

139. This ablative is governed by de, *of*, ag, *at*, as, *out of*, or the like, by which the adverb is followed.

140. There is some variety, in the different provinces of Ireland, with respect to the prepositions that aspirate, &c. according to the ear of the speaker; but it is impossible to specify these local varieties.

141. The influence of iar, in this place, is the same as upon verbs. See note 137.

142. Re,

Digitized by Google

142. Re, *with*, was commonly written, some time since; and still is, in the Scottish Galic; having the same influence with le.

143. It is evident, that the genitive here is governed by the noun, which forms the principal part of these expressions.

144. This is a licence taken, for sound's sake, deviating from strict orthography, but commonly received, in speaking, and writing.

145. "When two or more nouns, coupled by a conjunction, are governed by a preposition, it is usual to repeat the preposition before each noun; as, air fad agus air leithead, *in length and in breadth.*" Stewart, 165.

146. The influence of some other conjunctions varies, according to the idiom of the place, but the only authentic and original ones are here expressed.

147. It is not uncommon to say, a thiarna Dia, or a thiarna, a Dhe; but the first of these expressions is ungrammatical, and the latter is only a distinct vocative.

148. The adjective, being joined to the noun, is aspirated in this case; and the pronoun may be aspirated or not, according to the ear of the speaker.

END OF PART I.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FAMILIAR PHRASES.

IMPERATIVE.

Suid sios le mo taob,	*Sit down by my side.*
Leag—dean deifir,	*Read—make haste.*
Tar asteac sa tseamra,	*Come into the room.*
Gab amac as a tig,	*Go out of the house.*
Lean iad go dlut,	*Follow them closely.*
Abair leite teact asteac,	*Tell her to come in.*
Eirig suas—seasam tart,	*Rise up—stand by.*
Fan an sin—bi do tost,	*Stay there—be silent.*
Cuir ort—luaig ort,	*Put on you—haste you.*
Labair amac—dean aris è	*Speak out—do it again.*
Tabair aire—fan tamull,	*Take care—stay a while.*
Teigeam cum na fairge,	*Let us go to the sea.*
Faicim do lam,	*Let me see your hand.*
Gab anall anaice liom,	*Come over near me.*
Beir air an leabar sin,	*Lay hold on that book.*
Glac go ceart è,	*Handle it rightly.*
Crom do ceann,	*Stoop your head.*
Suid go socair,	*Sit quietly.*
Artaig do gut,	*Vary your voice.*
Breatnaid na mion puinc,	*Observe the small points.*
Islig do gloir—ardaig anois è,	*Lower your voice—raise it now.*
Cuir tort do leabar,	*Lay by your book.*
Druid an doras,	*Shut the door.*
Fosgaoil an fuinneog,	*Open the window.*
mtig amac uaim,	*Go out from me.*

Digitized by Google

Cior do ċeann—niġ do lama,	*Comb your head—wash your hands.*
Leig dam—bi do ċomnaiġ,	*Let me alone—be quiet.*
Buail mo lam,	*Strike my hand.*
Fag an bealaċ,	*Leave the way.*
Innse sgeul dam,	*Tell me a story.*
Teadam 'na baile,	*Let us go home.*
Iar ar a dul,	*Ask him to go.*
Tabair dam do lam,	*Give me your hand.*
Tabair pog don leabai,	*Kiss the book.*
Bail o Dhia ort,	*Success from God on you.*
Las an ċoinneal,	*Light the candle.*
Cuir as an ċoinneal,	*Put out the candle.*
Sguab an tinnlean,	*Sweep the hearth.*
Cuir gual sa grata,	*Put coals in the grate.*
Seid a tinead,	*Blow the fire.*
Cuir an coire air a tinead,	*Put the kettle on the fire.*
Fuiriġ go foill,	*Wait a while.*
Feuc orm—amarc orumn —dearc uirrte,	*Behold me—look at me—look at her.*
Dearc fa do hata—cuartaiġ fa do hata,	*Look for your hat—search for your hat.*
Siublaigiom go gasta,	*Let us walk smartly.*
Siublaigmid nios cliste,	*Let us walk more quickly.*
Siublaigid go tapuid,	*Walk ye briskly.*
Siublaidis, *no* siublaig siadsan go cliste,	*Let them walk quickly.*
Deanam staideir air ar leigean,	*Let us study our lesson.*
Meobraigmid air ar leigean,	*Let us ponder over our lesson.*
Breatnaigiom go grinn air,	*Let us observe it sharply.*
Tugamoid, *no* tugam aire do,	*Let us give heed to it.*
Tugaid sisi aire da leabair,	*Let her give heed to her book.*

Tugaid

Digitized by Google

Tugaid siadsan aire doib fein,	*Let them give heed to themselves.*
Beir, *no* tabair leat è,	*Bring it with you.*
Te agcuinne uisge,	*Go for water.*
Fan liom—fan agam,	*Stay for me—stay with me.*
Cuir glas air an doras,	*Lock the door.*
Bain an glas don doras,	*Unlock the door.*
Tarr liomsa,	*Come along with me.*
Te suas an cnuic,	*Go up the hill.*
Bain an cloca diom,	*Take the cloak from off me.*
Cuir sgian cugam,	*Send me a knife.*
Tabair aran cugam,	*Bring me bread.*
Fan a bos aguinne,	*Stay on this side with us.*
Eisd an ni a deirim leat,	*Hear what I say to you.*
Feuc air do leabair,	*Look at your book.*
Fag mo hata,	*Find my hat.*
Tugtar, *no* beirtear cugam è,	*Let it be brought to me.*
Abair sin go ceart,	*Say that correctly.*
Deantar an obair,	*Let the work be done.*
Leig tort me,	*Let me pass.*

INTERROGATIVE.

Go de mur ta tu?	*How do you do?*
Ca hainm ata ort?	*What is your name?*
Cia hè sin ag teact?	*Who is that coming?*
Go de mur goirean tu so?	*What do you call this?*
Bhfuil tu go mait?	*Are you well?*
Ca mbiann tu do comnuig?	*Where do you live?*
Car leis an tig sin?	*Whose house is that?*
Labrann tu Gaoideilg?	*Do you speak Irish?*
Tuigeann tu Bearla?	*Do you understand English?*
Ca fada racas tu?	*How far will you go?*

Ca

Digitized by Google

Ca as a dtainic tu?	*From whence did you come?*
Bhfuil fuaċt ort?	*Are you cold?*
Cia hi an cailin sin?	*Who is that girl?*
Ca bfuil tu dol?	*Where are you going?*
Go de sin agad?	*What is that you have?*
Bhfuil sgian agad?	*Have you a knife?*
Cia bias leat?	*Who will be with you?*
Go de bias leat?	*What will you have with you?*
Go de a ċlog è?	*What o'clock is it?*
Go de an uair?	*What is the hour?*
A gcluin tu me?	*Do you hear me?*
Bhfuil ocras, no tart ort?	*Are you hungry, or thirsty?*
Nar eirig sisi?	*Did she get up?*
Go d'as a nguilean tu?	*Why do you cry?*
Go de mur ta sib uile ann so?	*How are you all here?*
Nar diol se an capall?	*Did he sell the horse?*
Go d'as nar glac se è?	*Why did he not take it?*
Car leis a batta?	*Whose is the staff?*
Go de fèin?	*What is it?*
Go de ta uait?	*What do you want?*
Go de iarras tu air so?	*What do you ask for this?*
Go de an meud a glacas tu?	*How much will you take?*
Ca meud a bearas tu?	*How many will you give?*
Go de is eigin dam a tabairt duit?	*What must I give you?*
Car leis an hata so?	*Whose hat is this?*
A bfaca tu an gearrfiad,	*Did you see the hare?*
Cia an bealaċ a deaċaid si?	*Which way did she go?*
A raib na gadair a bfogus di?	*Were the hounds near her?*
Nar rit si go luat?	*Did she run quickly?*
Ca dtèid an botarsa?	*Where does this way lead?*

Ci

Digitized by Google

Ci aca an bealaċ a teid go Baile-aṫ cliaṫ?	*Which of these is the way to Dublin?*
Ca fada o so è?	*How far is it from hence?*
Bhfuil an botar mìn?	*Is the road fine?*
Ca huair a tìll siad?	*When did they return?*
A ndeaċa sise amaċ?	*Did she go out?*
Nar ġeall tu a dadam di?	*Did you promise her any thing?*
A dtiobra tu do è?	*Will you give it to him?*
Ca meud a bearas tu di?	*How many will you give her?*
A mbeara tu ni eigin ċuca?	*Will you bring something to them?*
Ca raiḃ tu a ndè?	*Where were you yesterday?*
Cia an taḃair a bfuil tu ann so?	*Why are you here?*
Car fag tu m' fallainn?	*Where left you my mantle?*
A bfuair tu d' fallain?	*Did you get your mantle?*
An i so i?	*Is this it?*
Cionnas ta siḃ uile?	*How are ye all?*
Naċ dtug me go leor diḃ?	*Did I not give you enough?*
Nar ḃain se sgilinn diḃ?	*Did he take a shilling from you?*
Go de sin ort?	*What is that ails you?*
Bhfuil dùil agad a dul?	*Do you intend to go?*
Bhfuil mian agad a dul?	*Do you desire to go?*
Nar imtig si uaiḃ?	*Did she depart from you?*
A mbuailfead me?	*Would you strike me?*
A ndearna tu mar sin?	*Did you do so?*
A ndeana me do leaba?	*Shall I make your bed?*
Bhfuil se deanta go ceart?	*Is it made rightly?*
Go de deir tu?	*What do you say?*
Nar ḋubairt seisean sin?	*Did he say that?*
Bhfuil nuaideaċt air biṫ leat?	*Do you bring any news?*

An

Digitized by Google

An dtiobram airgiod duit?	*Shall we give you money?*
Ca meud is coir dam a tabairt?	*How much should I give?*
A dtiocfa tu liom?	*Will you come with me?*
An raċa me leat?	*Shall I go with you?*
A bfuair se a leabair?	*Did he find his book?*
A bfaic tu an ġrian?	*Do you see the sun?*
A bfuaras an caora seaċ ran?	*Was the stray sheep found?*
A bfaicear me an so?	*Am I seen here?*
A gcluin siad an torann?	*Do they hear the noise?*
A gcuala tu an nuaideaċt?	*Did you hear the news?*
A ndearna tu mo leine?	*Did you make my shirt?*
Nar ġearr tu è?	*Did you cut it?*
A dtug tu leat è?	*Did you bring it with you?*
Nar ċuir tu greim ann?	*Did you put a stitch in it?*
A ndeaċa si a nunn a ndè?	*Did she go over yesterday?*
Nar fan si tall?	*Did she stay beyond?*
A dtainic si a ndiu?	*Did she come to-day?*
Nar ċeannaiġ se an dadaṁ?	*Did he buy any thing?*
A bfaca tu an ceannaid?	*Did you see the merchant?*
Nar diol si an snat?	*Did she sell the yarn?*
A bfuair tu an litir?	*Did you get the letter?*
Nar fiafraid tu uime?	*Did you enquire about it?*
A gcuala tu an nuaideaċt?	*Did you hear the news?*

NEGATIVE.

Niar buail me tu,	*I did not strike you.*
Ni buaile me tu,	*I shall not strike you.*
Nil moran agam,	*I have not much.*

Ni

Digitized by Google

Ni tig liom labairt go mait,	*I cannot speak well.*
Ni tuigim tu,	*I do not understand you.*
Nil fios agam, agus is cuma liom,	*I do not know, and I do not care.*
Ni racam leat,	*I will not go with you.*
Na habair sin,	*Do not say that.*
Ni creidim tu,	*I do not believe you.*
Nac bfuil se sa baile?	*Is he not at home?*
Nac bfaca tu è?	*Did you not see him?*
Nac ndearna siad an ni a dorduig me doib?	*Did they not do what I ordered them?*
Ni hiarram iomaduig,	*I do not ask too much.*
Ni tig liom ni is luga a glacad,	*I cannot take less.*
Nil tu com aosda liomsa?	*You are not so old as I.*
Na labair aon focal,	*Do not speak a word.*
Ni cluinim tu,	*I do not hear you.*
Ni tig liom fuireac,	*I cannot wait.*
Na leag com gasda as sin,	*Do not read so fast.*
Na bi gul,	*Do not cry.*
Ni mise è,	*I am not he.*
Na te amac go foill,	*Do not go out yet.*
Ni heigin dam a dul,	*I must not go.*
Nac bfuil ocras ort?	*Are you not hungry?*
Nil, nil gaile agam,	*No, I have not an appetite.*
Nil fuact no tart orm,	*I am neither cold nor thirsty.*
Ni bfuil an oidce dorca,	*The night is not dark.*
Ni faic tu an gealac?	*Do you not see the moon?*
Nior eirig si go sead,	*She has not yet arisen.*
Ni dearna me è,	*I did not do it.*
Muna be go ndearnad me amluig,	*If I had not done so.*
Ni habram sin,	*I do not say that.*
Ni heigin duit a rad,	*You shall not say so.*
Ni tug sé go leor,	*He did not give enough.*

Digitized by Google

Niar ċodail me tairis uair no do,	*I did not sleep over an hour or two.*
Ni dearna sib cèilid fada,	*You did not make a long visit.*
Niar iarr siad oruib a teaċt,	*They did not ask you to come.*
Ni tainic Conn ar ais,	*Conn did not come back.*
Niar dubairt se a leitid ariam,	*He never said any such thing.*
Naċ ndearna tu mo ċasog?	*Did not you make my coat?*
Naċar ċuir tu greim ann?	*Did you not put a stitch in it?*
Naċ dtug tu leat è?	*Did you not bring it with you?*
Naċ ar fan si tall?	*Did she not stay beyond?*
Naċ dtainic si anall?	*Did she not come over?*
Naċ gcuala tu an nuaideaċt?	*Did you not hear the news?*
Naċ ar ġeall se a teaċt?	*Did he not promise to come?*
Naċ ndeaċa tu nonn a nde?	*Did you not go over yesterday?*
Naċ ar dubairt me leat a rit?	*Did I not tell you to run?*
Naċ bfuair sib sgeula uad?	*Did you get no tidings from him?*

PROMISCUOUS IDIOMS.

A mbeid dadam eile lib?	*Will you have any thing else with you?*
Ca fada raċas tu?	*How far will you go?*
Ta teas mor san ġrèin,	*The sun is very hot.*
Ta se an naoi,	*It is nine o'clock.*
Ta se leat uair andiaig an do,	*It is half past two.*
Bhfuil se feartainn?	*Is it raining?*

Na

Na beir greim cruaid air,	*Do not take a hard hold of it?*
Tabair fa deara brig an sgeil,	*Attend to the import of the story.*
Ta an grian ann airde,	*The sun is up.*
Go d' as a ritean tu?	*Why do you run?*
Abair leis eirig,	*Tell him to rise.*
Ta an grian na luide,	*The sun is set.*
Feiceam do crob,	*Give me your hand.*
Beannact De leat,	*God's blessing with you.*
Manam a stig tu!	*My soul within you! my darling!*
Ba mait liom a fagail,	*I would wish to meet him.*
Go de fuair se air?	*What did he get for him?*
D'iarr se an lomadaig,	*He asked too much.*
Abair leis go raib mise annso,	*Tell him that I was here.*
Na dean dearmud,	*Do not forget.*
Cuir ort do brogad,	*Put on your shoes.*
Bhi se a dtaisge agam,	*I had it laid up.*
Is cuma liom ciaca sin,	*I do not care whether or not.*
Bhfuil tu ar ti mo marbad?	*Are you about to kill me?*
Na te amach go labaire me leat,	*Do not go out until I speak with you.*
An leo fein an carbad?	*Is the carriage their own?*
Beidmid lib go dti bur ndoras fein,	*We will be with you to your own door.*
Ma geibmid marcaigeact sa gcarbad,	*If we get riding in the carriage.*
Nil fios agamsa go de ta alge,	*I do not know what he has.*
Beid me aguib dia domnaic,	*I will be with you on Sunday.*
Ta flon agam duit,	*I have wine for you.*

Digitized by Google

Fuair me tri pigin dèag ar gach ceann aca,	*I got thirteen pence for each of them.*
Is ionmhuin leis an uile duine beit seanmur,	*Every man is fond of being prosperous.*
Do cuiread dùn marbad ina leit,	*He was accused of murder.*
Ge gur b'iongnad leat è,	*Although you wonder at it,*
Do indeoin sin uile,	*In spite of all that.*
Na bi gearan orrta,	*Do not complain of them.*
Leig doib,	*Let them alone.*
Raca mo deirbsiur fa na dein, agus cuirfid mise litir leite,	*My sister will go to her, and I shall send a letter with her.*
Bhfuil leinteach go leor agad?	*Have you enough of shirts?*
Dheanuinn nios mo no sin air a sonsa,	*I would do more than that for her sake.*
Ta mo snatadsa agadsa,	*You have my needle.*
Ta siad na gcairdib maite da chèile,	*They are good friends to each other.*
Is i do sgiansa i, agus ni a sgiansan,	*It is your knife, and not his knife.*
Ta fios do intin agamsa,	*I know your mind.*
Cuirfead cuid de anonn \ chugad,	*I shall send some of it over to you.*
Bhi aimsir fliuch an uraig aguinn,	*We had wet weather last year.*
Ta fios agam ca mbionn se na chomnaig,	*I know where he lives.*
An te nach bfuil meas aige air foglaim, nil fios aige air a luach no a maiteas,	*The person who does not love learning, does not know his good or benefit.*
Bionn siad ag eud le na chèile,	*They are jealous of each other.*
Ta gach aon aca go mait le cach,	*Each of them is on good terms with the other.*

Niar

Digitized by Google

Niar leaġ me aon dona leabraid a tug tu ar iasaċt dam,	*I did not read one of the books that you lent me.*
Tamoidne fa gnotaiġ,	*We are about business.*
Ni mòr naċar marbad è,	*He was almost killed.*
Go mairead tu,	*I wish you much joy.*
Cèad mile failte duit,	*You are very welcome.*
Na naireasaċa tu dam?	*Will you not tell me?*
Is truaġ liom è,	*I am sorry for it.*
Is eigin a ċur amaċ,	*He must be put out.*
Ta na flaiteas os ar gceann,	*The heavens are over us.*
Do la agus d'oidċe,	*By day and by night.*
Is cuma liom tu, *no* è sean,	*I do not regard you,* or *it.*
Nil neart agam air,	*I cannot help it.*
Bhfeall a teanga air,	*His tongue failed him.*
Ni he sin a ceist,	*That is not the matter in question.*
An feadam an dadam deanam duit?	*Can I do any thing for you?*
Taim ro buideaċ duit,	*I am very much obliged to you.*
Caiteann siad a maoin go hàr,	*They live up to their income.*
Bhfuil amras agad ann mo briatraib?	*Do you doubt what I say?*
D'indeoin do ġearran,	*In spite of your crying.*
D'ionnsuid se an namaid,	*He fell upon the enemy.*
Ni mor naċar dubairt me,	*I had almost said so.*
Thig buaidread air muin huaidrid,	*One trouble comes upon another.*
Ta me dol a teagmail air matair,	*I am going to meet my father.*
Teaċ ata suidte agcois bealaiġ,	*A house that stands alongside the road.*
Chonnaic me tusa fòs,	*I saw you also.*
Caite me trid an ċloigean tu,	*I will shoot you through the head.*

Nil

Nil coill air bit nach bfuil a losgad fein do chrionlach ann.	*There is no wood that has not sticks enough in it to burn itself.*
Ta sgeula iongantach agam dib,	*I have wonderful news for you.*

DIALOGUES.

BUYING, SELLING, &c.

I.

Gab a leit, a chailin.	*Come hither, girl.*
Go de an seort uigeach so leat?	*What kind of eggs are those you have?*
Uigeacha cearc.	*Hen eggs.*
Bhfuil siad ùr?	*Are they fresh?*
Rugad iad uile air an tseachtmuinse.	*They were all laid this week.*
Ca meud ta sa chliab?	*How many are in the basket?*
Ta tri dùisin.	*There are three dozen.*
Ca meud cearca ata agaibh?	*How many hens have you?*
Ta da cearc dèag againn.	*We have twelve hens.*
Nil ach uigeacha beag, min ionntaibh.	*They are but little, small eggs.*
Nil moran min uigead sa gcliab.	*There are not many small eggs in the basket.*
Go de gheabas tu orra?	*What will you take for them?*
Cùig pighin air a dùisin.	*Five pence a dozen.*
Is daoire sin na tri huibeacha air phighin.	*That is dearer than three eggs a penny.*
An glaca tu sgilin air a bfuil ann?	*Will you take a shilling for what is in it?*
Dar ndoig nach nglacam.	*Surely I will not.*
Go d'as? nach leor duit teastun air a dùisin?	*Why? is not a groat a a dozen enough for you?*

Ta

Ta tri huiġeaca tonnog ann, os cionn an uimir.	*There are three duck eggs in it, over the number.*
Go de is luġa ġlacas tu?	*What is the least that you will take?*
Ceitre piġin dèag.	*Fourteen pence.*
So duit tri piġin dèag.	*Here are thirteen pence for you.*
Contuis amaċ iad.	*Count them out.*

II.

An bfuil eadaċ caol gorm agad?	*Have you fine blue cloth?*
Ta.	*I have.*
Cuir cornn de a latair, led toil.	*Lay a piece of it before me, if you please.*
Go de ta air a tslat de so?	*What is this per yard?*
Naoi sgilinne dèag.	*Nineteen shillings.*
Is garb liom è, air an airgiott sin.	*I think it coarse, at that price.*
Feiciom cornn is mine na so, ma ta se agad.	*Let me see a piece finer than this, if you have it.*
Nar maiṫ leat leaṫad mòr a faiceal?	*Would you wish to see broad cloth?*
Bud maiṫ liom.	*I would wish it.*
Sin eadaċ caol go leor duit.	*There is cloth fine enough for you.*
Ca meud is luaċ de?	*What is the price of it?*
Ni tig liom sin a diol air ni is luġa na seaċt sgillinne is fitċe air a tslat.	*I cannot sell that for less than twenty-seven shillings per yard.*
Is mòr an luaċ sin.	*That is a great price.*
Go deimin is fiu an tairgiott è, a duine maiṫ, reir mar dioltar earrad anois.	*Indeed it is worth the money, Sir, according as goods are sold now.*

Cheannaig

Cheannaiġ mise eadaċ do b'fearr na è, air ċoṙòin ni is luġa na a bfuil tu ag iarruiġ.

I bought better cloth than it, for a crown less than you ask.

B'feidir sin, aċt is fada o ṡoiṇ è, mo ḋoiġ.

That may be, but it is long since, I suppose.

Togar ḋaṁ gur ro ṫana an teadaċ è.

I think it is very thin cloth.

Tana, deir tu? breaṫnuiġ arìs air.

Thin, do you say? try it again.

Moṫaiġ mar so ann do laṁ è.

Feel it thus in your hands.

Moṫaiġim è go bfuil se mìn go leor.

I feel that it is smooth enough.

Nil sin tana, reir a ċaoile.

That is not thin, considering its fineness.

Is teanndluiṫe an snaiṫe ata ann, na an eadaċ buḋ raiṁe na è.

It is firmer and closer in the thread, than thicker cloth.

Naċ nglacfa ḋa ġiniḋ air ḋa ṡlait ḋe?

Would not you take two guineas for two yards of it?

Dar mo breiṫir, a ḋuine ṁoḋuil, ni liom fein air an airgiott sin è.

Upon my word, Sir, it is not my own for that money.

Abair, go ḋe is luġa ġlacas tu?

Say, what is the least you will take?

Go dearbṫa d'airis me ḋuit ar dtùs.

Truly I told you at the first.

Nì biann an dara focal agamsa.

I have not a second word.

Ma ṫig leat a ḋiol air ċùig is ponta, beiḋ se agam, agus muna dtig leat, ni biann.

If you can sell it for twenty-five shillings, I shall have it, and if you cannot, I shall not.

Ni ṫiġ liom a ḋiol air sin go deiṁin; oir se sin an tairgiott a ċosain se ḋaṁ.

I cannot sell it for that indeed; for that is the money that it cost me.

Biam

Bíom atriall go bfiadam ait eigin eile.
Let us go that we may try in some other place.

Fan a duine modhuil, go labraim leat.
Stay, Sir, until I speak to you.

Abair leat, ma tig tu nuas an dadam.
Speak, if you abate any thing.

Bi dearbta a duine uasal, gur ceannaig mise an teadac so, air airgiott reid, comsaor is bfeidir liom a ceannac; agus ni bfuigim ni is saoire è na cùig is ponta.
Be assured Sir, that I bought this cloth, for ready money, as cheap as I could buy it; and I could not get it for less than twenty-five shillings.

Is doilig damsa a ceannac uait mar sin.
I can hardly buy it from you then.

Nil me ag iarraig ac pigin as an sgillinn, do buntaist.
I ask only one penny per shilling, of profit.

Ni habraim pios mò; acd tomais amac è; agus fagam a luac dod deagtoil fein.
I shall say so more; but measure it out; and I leave the price to your own goodwill.

Sin agad anois adbar casoige, d'eadac sarcaol Shasanac.
Now you have the making of a coat of superfine English cloth.

Bfeidir go bfuil beist uait.
Perhaps you want a waiscoat.

Ta cail do nuad scoirt agam.
I have some new patterns.

Feiciom giota do sgarlaid.
Let me see a piece of scarlet.

So duit cornn do leatad moir sgarloide is fearr.
There is a piece of the best scarlet broadcloth.

Agus so sioda dub ro aluinn.
And here is some elegant black silk.

Bheirim mo deimin duit go mbeid caiteam mait ann.
I assure you it will wear very well.

Geabaid me beist do gac seoirt. *I shall take a waistcoat of each.*

Co de an meud is eigin dam a fagail? *How much must I have?*

Tri ceitream don scarloid, agus slat go leit don sioda. *Three quarters of the scarlet, and one yard and half of the silk.*

Co de an seoirt cnaipead cuireas tu air an casoig? *What kind of buttons will you put on the coat?*

Ta cnaipead orda fa do, beag is mor. *I have double gilt, of various sizes.*

Tabair dam mioncnaipead orda. *Let me have small gilt buttons.*

Beid siad agad. *You shall have them.*

Togbfaid an tailliur an linin, agus na pocaid. *The taylor will choose the lining, and pockets.*

Cia he do tailliursa? *Who is your taylor?*

Seamus O'Concuir. *James O'Connor.*

Is aitne dam è; is ro mait an fear ceird è. *I know him; he is a very good workman.*

Sin è, ag an taob tall d'on tsraid. *There he is, at the other side of the street.*

An glaoca me air? *Shall I call him?*

Dheana tu gar dam'r *You will oblige me.*

Gab a leit, a Sheumuis ui Choncuir. *James O'Connor, come hither.*

Go mbeannaid Dia dib a daoine uaisle. *Your servant, gentlemen.*

Glac mo tomas air culaid eadaig. *Take my measure for a suit of cloaths.*

Go de mur is aill leat iad a beit deanta? *How will you have them made, Sir?*

Do reir an mod is nuada. *According to the newest fashion.*

Ta docas agam go saiseaca me tu. *I hope I shall please you.*

Ca huair a bias siad crioc-nuigte? *When will you have them finished?*

Teacta

Teaċta tsa'tairn so ċug-ainn, air an ceann is foide.	*On Saturday next, at farthest.*
Beid sin luat go leor.	*That will be soon enough.*
Feidir muiniġin a ċur ann m' focal.	*Sir, you may depend upon my word.*
Bhfuil dadaṁ eile uait?	*Do you want any thing else?*
Nil an dadaṁ eile anois.	*Not at present.*
Beid saṁas liom soċair a ċeanaṁ duit.	*I will be happy to serve you.*
Slan leat, a ṡaoi.	*Farewell, Sir.*
Slan leat air ṁaidin.	*Sir, I wish you a good morning.*

III.

Go de an seort arbair so agad?	*What kind of corn is this you have?*
Coirce mait sil: ma ta se dit ort.	*Good seed oats: if you want it.*
Foisgeola me amaċ è.	*I shall open it out.*
Feiciom è.	*Let me see it.*
Feuċ tusa sin.	*Look at that.*
Naċ glan, geal an coirce sin?	*Is not that clean white oats?*
Ta se air feabas siol.	*It is the best seed.*
Is fèarr è go mòr na grainne is toirteaṁla.	*It is much better than larger grain.*
Go de mur diolas tu è?	*How do you sell it?*
Ceitre sgilline is ponta air a bairille.	*Twenty four shillings per barrel.*
Gheaba me coiree mait air nios luġa na sin.	*I will get good oats for less than that.*
Bhearainn fèin coirce mait duit, air da sgilinn nios saoire.	*I can give you good oats myself, for two shillings cheaper.*
Feuċ an sac sin eile.	*Look at that other sack.*
Bhfuil so uile air aon nòs?	*Is this all alike?*

Digitized by Google

Is iohnan è uile is mar ċi tu a mbeul an tsaic sin.
It is all such as you see in the mouth of that sack.

Co de à luaċ?
What is the price?

An do is ponta.
Twenty-two shillings.

Ta sin os cionn reacta an margaid.
That is above the market rate.

Bheara me fitċe sgillinne an bairille, air à bfuil agad don tseort sin.
I will give 20 shillings a barrel, for what you have of that kind.

Bheara tu an taon is fitċe air, agus tri is fitċe air ċoirce sil.
You will give twenty-one for it, and twenty-three for the seed oats.

D' furail me go leor air sin.
I offered enough for that.

Gheaba me uirid air, is diarr me ort.
I shall get as much for it, as I asked from you.

Gheaba mise nios saoire na sin è.
I shall get it cheaper than that.

Ma geabair air nios luga, ni bionn se co mait.
If you get it for less, it will not be so good.

Nil arbair mine is feairr, san tirse.
There is not better meal corn, in this country.

Ca meud ta agad de?
How much have you of it?

Ta oct mbairille deag, ann sna naoi saic sin; agus sè bairille, sna tri saic eile.
There are eighteen barrels, in those nine sacks; and six barrels, in the other three sacks.

Na diult m'furail, agus ceannaca me uile uait è.
Do not refuse my offer, and I will buy it all from you.

Cuirfe tu leis tri pigiinn an bairille, air an ċoirce geal.
You shall add three pence per barrel, for the white oats.

Se sin tri sgilline is ponta.
That is twenty-three shillings.

Ca meud airgitt tig se uile cuige?
How much money does it all come to?

Is

Is furas sin a ċontas.
That is easily reckoned.

Ceitre ponta is fitċe, agus oċt sgilline deag, go beaċt.
Exactly twenty four pounds eighteen shillings.

Cuir saċ de sna meadagaib, agus tosaigim air a meadaċain.
Put a sack of it in the scales, and let us begin to weigh it.

Mas ail leat cruitneaċt no orna ċeannaċ, ta siad araon agam go fior maiṫ.
If you wish to buy wheat or barley, I have both very good.

Go de an seort cruitneaċta ta agad?
What kind of wheat have you?

Ta sean agas ur agam.
I have both old and new.

Bfeidir go mbeid sin uaim air an tseaċtmuin so ċuguinn.
Perhaps I may want some next week.

San am ceanna bud maiṫ liom tri no ceitre saic siogail a ceannaċ.
At present I intend to buy a few sacks of rye.

Creidim naċ bfuil an dadam de san margaid.
I believe there is none in market.

Go de ta tu iarraid air an minse?
What do you ask for this meal?

Seaċt sgillin deag, agus naoi pigine, air a ċead.
Seventeen shillings, and ninepence, per hundred weight.

Saoilim go bfuil se tais; mar cruadad an tarbar go maiṫ.
I think it is damp; the corn has not been well dried.

Dearbuigim duit gur triomad go maiṫ è.
I assure you it is very dry.

Meilead go ro min è.
It is ground too fine.

Feidir nias gairbe a fagail, aċt ni bfagain tu nios fearr.
You may get coarser, but you will not find better meal.

Bheara me sè sgillin deag air ċead duit.
I will give you sixteen shillings per hundred weight.

Ni tig liom a glacad.
I cannot take it.

An

IV.

An raċa tu ċum an aonaiġ?	*Will you go to the fair?*
Ta mise ro ḃuideaċ.	*With all my heart.*
Maiseaḋ dean deifir, no beiḋmid mall.	*Make haste then, or we shall be late.*
Beiḋmid am go leor.	*We shall be time enough.*
Anois, ta me reiḋ.	*Now I am ready.*
Deanam.	*Let us set out.*
Bhfuil ḋùil agad ceannaċ no diol.	*Do you intend to buy, or to sell?*
Ta càil ḃo le diol agam, agus bu mhaiṫ liom càil ċaoraċ a ċeannaċ.	*I have some cows to sell, and I wish to buy some sheep.*
Ta ḋùil agam eaċ astair a ċeannaċ.	*And I propose to buy a saddle horse.*
Ta eaċraiġ fìor mhaiṫ sa tirse.	*There are very good horses in this country.*
Ta—aċd go ḃfuil siad ro ḋaor.	*Yes—but they are very dear.*
Naċ mòr lion ḋaoine ta dul ċum an aonaiġ!	*What a number of people are going to the fair!*
Ni faic tu a leiṫ.	*You do not see the half of them.*
Beiḋ neart eallaiġ le taisbein eaḋ.	*There will be a great shew of cattle.*
Ça ḃfuil do ċuidse eallaig?	*Where are your cows?*
Ag sud, ag an ceann ioċtaraċ don tsràid.	*Yonder, at the lower end of the street.*
Chim iad; ta faiceal orrta beiṫ a gcruṫ maiṫ.	*I see them; they appear to be in good order.*
Nil nios raiṁe san tir.	*There are none fatter in the country.*
Go de meud a ḃias tu braṫ orrta?	*How much do you expect for them?*
Da ġiniḋ ḋèag air a ceann go hàirig.	*At least twelve guineas per head.*

Is

Is mor an luaċ sin.
That is a great price.

Is maiṫ is fiu sin iad uile.
They are well worth it.

Sin duine air cosnuil a beiṫ diol eiċ.
Here is a person who seems to be selling a horse.

Labram leis.
Let us speak to him.

Go de bias tu ag iarraiġ air a ċapall sin?
How much do you ask for that horse.

Ta se saor air da fitcid nginiġe.
He is cheap of forty guineas.

Go de an aois ata aige?
How old is he?

Beid se an seaċt go dìreaċ, teaċt na bealtine so ċuguinn.
He will be exactly seven, at next May.

Togair damsa go bfuil os a ċeann; ċuaid se tairis comarta bèil.
I take him to be more; he is past mark of mouth.

Dearbuiġim duitse gurab è sud a aois, oir do beataig mę fèin è.
I assure you that is his age, for I reared him myself.

A ndean se sodar maiṫ?
Does he trot well?

Ni se siubal, sodar, is cosanairde, comaiṫ le aoin eaċ istir.
He can either walk, trot, or gallop, as well as any horse in the country.

Gabamsa orm è beiṫ iomlan fallan, agus saor a droiċ beas.
I warrant him perfectly sound, and free from vice.

Cuinniġ—go mbuaileam do laim.
Hold—let me strike your hand.

Sin cùig ginid dèag is fitċe duit air.
There are thirty-five guineas for him.

O ċitear go dtaitnean mo ċapall leat, ġeaba tu è air oċt nginiġ dèag is fitċe.
As you seem to like my horse, you shall have him for thirty eight guineas.

Ni ġlacam ni is luġa.
I will take no less.

Ma beirim an uirid sin duit, is eigin duit bonnaiġ maiṫ a pronnad orm.
If I give you so much, you must return me a good luckpenny.

Feidir

Feidir sin a fagbail ag mo deigmein fein.
You may leave that to my own good will.

Agus deana me amlaig.
I shall do so.

Sin agad oct nginid deag is fitee.
Well, there are thirty eight guineas.

Pronnamsa air ais ortsa leit ginig mar bonn dutract.
Of which I return you half a guinea as a luckpenny.

A mbeara me an capull cum do tig fein?
Shall I take the horse to your own house?

Ni tugair, beid mo giolla fein ann so air ball, glacfaid seisean uait è.
No, my groom will be here presently, and receive him from you.

Sead, a duine uasal, do ceannaig mise capall o d' fag tu me.
Well, Sir, I have bought a horse since you left me.

Agus do diol mise mo cuid bo.
And I have sold my cows.

A bfuair tu uirid orrta is bi sùil agad fagail?
Did you get as much as you expected for them?

Ni bfuair me sin amac orrta.
Not quite as much.

Fuair me da ginig deag air gac ceann dona buaib bliuct.
For the milch cows I got twelve guineas per head.

Air na bat seisg, ni bfuair me acd deic nginid.
For the dry ones only ten.

Bfuil siad air son a marbad?
Are they fit for killing?

Ma cuirtear a bforais mait iad, beid siad lan saill faoi miosa.
If put into good pasture, they will be fat in less than a month.

Saoilim gur diol tu go ro mait iad.
I think you have sold them very well.

Ta me sasta.
I am content.

Sin muca maite.
There are some good pigs.

Fiafraigim go de luac doib.
Let us ask the price of them.

Go

Go de ta tu iarraig air an muc breac sin?
What do you ask for that black and white hog?

Tri ponta, agus cuig sgilline deag.
Three pounds fifteen shillings.

Agus ca meud air crainn siolaig so?
And how much for this breeding sow?

Ta dùil agam a diol, mar aon le na hail banban ta sa cliab sin.
I intend to sell her, with her litter of young pigs that are in this kish.

Ma ta siad uait, geaba tu faoi na luac iad.
If you want them, you shall have them worth money.

Nil siad a dit orm san am ceadna.
I do not want them at present.

Nil agam anois acd cail caorac a ceannac.
I have now only to buy some sheep.

So sgafta do caorcuib maite.
Here is a flock of very good sheep.

A gceanaca sgafta caorac uamsa?
Will you buy a flock of sheep from me?

Go de an seort caoirig iad so agad?
What sort of sheep are these you have got?

Ni bfuil nios fearr air bit.
There are none better.

Go de deir tu? Nac bfuil siad adbail beag?
What do you say? Are they not very small?

Ta siad ro ramar.
They are very fat.

Ca meud cinn sa tread sin agad?
How many have you in that flock?

Ata an deic is fitce.
There are thirty.

Go de an meud a biadfa ag iarraig air a tiomlan?
How much would you ask for the whole flock?

Bheara tu cùig ponta is da fitcead orrta.
You will give forty five pounds for them.

Ni tugam, na moran tairis a leit.
I will not, nor much over the half.

Digitized by Google

A leit! go de an donas a duine, is cosmuil nac bfaic tu iad.
The half! what the plague man, it seems you do not see them.

Chim mait go leor iad.
I see them well enough.

Gab anall, agus beir air a diulac sa.
Come hither, and lay hold on this fellow.

Motaid meud feola agus lomart ata air an molt sin.
Feel what flesh and fleece are upon that wether.

Anois go de saoileas tu de sin?
Now what do you think of that one?

Saoilim nac olc an molt è; act ca meud cinn don tseoirt sin agad?
I think he is not a bad wether; but how many have you of that kind?

Ta do deag ann sin air aon crut.
There are twelve there in the same case.

Ca bfuil siad? Ni faicim iad.
Where are they? I do not see them.

Dearc air do cula; sin ceann aca; sin birt air do lam cli; agus cuig-mear eile tall ud.
Look behind you; there is one of them; there is a couple at your left hand; and five more beyond there.

Measam gur sean raicin a giolla adarcac sa.
I suppose this horned fellow is an old ram.

Meallta ta tu, is molt è.
You are mistaken, he is a wether.

Beir greim adairc air.
Catch him by the horn.

Beir fein greim cluais agus urbail air, agus fiac è.
Lay hold on him yourself by the ears and tail, and examine him.

Ma ta feim airgiott ort, iar ni is cosmuil le luac do caoirig.
If you want money, ask something like the value of your sheep.

Go de is fiu caint? buail immo lam.
What avails talking? strike my hand.

Cuingig amac do bas; sin cuig ponta deag air fitcead duit.
Hold out your hand; there are thirty-five pounds to you.

Faicim

Faicim do laim; beirid tu da fitcead ponta dam, no beid tu gan iad.

Let me see your hand; you shall give me forty pounds or want them.

Ni beirid a caoidce, go deimin; mur sin faigim slàn agad, is go raib rat do cuid ort.

I never will, indeed; so fare you well, and I wish you luck of your own.

Fan, go naitreasa me duit go de deanas me leat.

Stay, till I tell you what I will do with you.

Abair leat.

Say away.

Sin duine uasal ag teact a marcaigeact anuas a botar, agus fagamoid fa na breiteamnuis è.

There is a gentleman coming riding down the road, and let us leave it to his judgment.

Ta mise sasta.

I am satisfied.

Se do beata, atair Phadruig.

God save you, father Patrick.

Gur beata duit a Shein; go de an cor so ort?

You likewise John; what are you doing?

Ataim ag iarraid cunrad a deanam, le duine uasal, fa prasgain caorac, ata agam anu so; is ni tig linn a teact cum crice.

Striving to make a bargain, with a gentleman, about a parcel of sheep that I have here; and we cannot come to an end.

Agus go de an meud a dfurail se duit?

And how much did he offer you?

Niar furail se acd cùig ponta dèag air fitcead, air na deic gcaoirige fitcead sin.

He offered only thirty five pounds, for those thirty sheep.

Agus nar beag leat sin?

And did you think that little?

Ba ro beag liom è, go deimin.

I thought it too little indeed.

Go d' as? go de an meud a bias tu ag iarraig orrta?

Why? how much do you ask for them?

Diar me da fitcead ponta, go beact, orrta.

I asked forty pounds, exactly, for them.

Dearbfuigim duit nac bfuigfea an uirid sin, air aonac san contaig.

I assure you that you would not get so much, at any fair in this county.

Masead, atair Phadruic, mas è do toil, labair tusa focail eigin eadruinn.

Well, father Patrick, if you please, say something between us.

Tuigim, a saoi, go raib mo comarsac agus tusa a gcumain fa cail caorac.

I understand, Sir, that my neighbour and you were bargaining about some sheep.

Do bamurne, a deag duine, acd ni dtiucfa liom conrad a deanam leis; fritim flor cruaid è.

We were, good Sir, but I could not make a bargain with him; I find him very hard.

Ca meud ata eidrib?

How much is between you?

Ata iomadaid eidrinn; ata cuig ponta.

There is too much between us; there are five pounds.

Tiucfa tusa anuas, a Shein, fa da fitcead sgilline, go haitrid.

John, you must come down about forty shillings, at least.

Deantar do toilse, atair Phadruig.

Your will be done, father Patrick.

Bheire mise ponta eile do, air d'focal sa.

I shall give him another pound, on your account.

Anois nil acd da ponta eadrib; agus is i an comairle beirimse oruib, rannaigid an barraideact an da leit.

Now there are but two pounds between you; and I advise you to divide the difference in two equal parts.

Ta

Digitized by Google

Ta mise sasta. Go de deir tusa?
I am satisfied. What say you?

Ta mise sasda fòs.
I am satisfied likewise.

Ta reid so duit an tairgiott.
Here is the money ready for you.

Go raib rat do margain ort.
I wish you much luck of your bargain.

Anois ta do gnotaid reid, filliom na baile.
Now your business is done, let us return home.

Motaigiomsa me fein tuirseac, is ba mait deoc leanna òl.
I feel fatigued, and would wish to take a draught of ale.

Ta leann flor mait, ag comarta an tairb duib.
There is some very good at the sign of the Black Bull.

Agiolla, tabair cuguinn curraigin don leann is fearr a bfuil agad.
Waiter, bring us a bottle of your best ale.

Gheaba sib gan maill e, a daoine uaisle.
You shall have it immediately, Gentlemen.

Is sàm an deoc i sin, san aimsir teit se.
That is a pleasant draught in this hot weather.

Deanam anois, biom dul na baile.
Come, let us return home.

Go de ta len ioc?
What is to be paid?

Deic bpignid, daoine uaisle.
Ten pence, Gentlemen.

So duit è.
Here it is for you.

Go de mur mian leat na caoirige a dtabairt na baile?
How do you intend to have your sheep brought home?

Fuigfe me ann foraois comgarac a noct iad; agus bearaid mo buacailligе fein na baile iad a marac.
I will leave them in a convenient pasture to-night; and to-morrow, my men will bring them home.

An feidir feur mait fagail sa gcomarsnactsa?
Can good grass be got in this neighbourhood?

Flor

Fior mait, acd ro daor.	*Very good, but very dear.*
Anaircis na lugnosa beid si nios saoire.	*Towards Lammas it will be cheaper.*
Slàn leat, a duine uasail.	*Farewel, Sir.*
Slàn de leatsa, a duine mait.	*Sir, good day to you.*

V.

Ca hait a raib tu?	*Where have you been?*
Thainic me anois on margad.	*I have just come from the market.*
Go de ceannaig tu?	*What did you buy?*
Spoll caoir feola, sliasad mairtfeoil, is ceatram uain.	*A leg of mutton, a sirloin of beef, and a quarter of lamb.*
An bfuil feoil daor anois?	*Is meat dear now?*
Dioltar caoirfeoil air oct bpignig an ponta, mairtfeoil air sè pigin is leit pigin, agus uainfeoil air seact sgilline an ceatram.	*Mutton sells for eight-pence per pound, beef for six-pence half-penny, and lamb for seven shillings per quarter.*
Go de an luac ata air an muic feoil?	*What is the price of pork?*
Nil a dadam de air an margad.	*There is none in the market.*
Sud fear ag iomcairt èanlaite; glaoc air cugam.	*There is a person carrying fowls; call him to me.*
Go de na hèanlaite so agad?	*What fowls are those that you have?*
Giorcoga oga ta ionnta.	*They are young chickens.*
Go de meud iarras tu orrta?	*How much do you ask for them?*
Deic bpignid an ceann.	*Ten pence a-piece.*
Ma glacan tu iad uile, beara me air oct bpigin dèag an dis iad.	*If you take them all, I will give them for eighteen pence a couple.*
Nac bfuil gèid no turcaigeana agad?	*Have you no geese or turkies?*

Ta

Ta cail do geide bread, ramar san mbaile agam, agus ta comarsnac dam a bfuil ealta do turcaigeanuib aige.	*I have some fine fat geese at home, and a neighbour of mine has a flock of turkies.*
Do bi locana agam fos, acd do tog an sionnac iad uile air siubal leis.	*I had some ducks also, but the fox has carried them all away.*
Ba mor an truaig sin.	*That was a great pity.*
Nil neart air sin anois.	*There is no help for it now.*
Saoilinnse sè pigin dèag an dis go leor air na giorcoga sin.	*I think sixteen pence a couple enough for the chickens.*
Nia beataig me riam air sin iad.	*I never reared them for it.*
Ni tugam nios mo orrta.	*I will give no more.*
Tarr annso leis an iasg sin.	*Come hither with these fish.*
So bric maite, ur as an uisge.	*Here are good trouts, fresh out of the water.*
Nac bfuil bradain agad?	*Have you no salmon?*
Ni raib aon ceann sna liontuib le niomad laetib.	*There has not been one in the nets for several days.*
Acd go bfuil liatoga, odoga codoga foirlionta.	*But flat fish, haddock and cod are abundant.*
Agus feadar oisrignid, is crubainid, is partain fagail saor go leor.	*Oysters, crabs and lobsters also may be had cheap enough.*
Nil aon don tseort sin uaim.	*I want none of that kind.*
Go de meud glacas tu air san meise breac sin?	*What will you take for that dish of trouts?*
Tri sgilline go beact.	*Exactly three shillings.*
Bheara me an do agus sè pigin duit.	*I will give you two shillings and six pence.*
Is leatsa iad a saoi.	*They are yours, Sir.*

Cuir

Cuir fios air bainne agus air im gus an laċtairm.	*Send to the dairy for milk and butter.*
Tabair carta uaċtair leat, agus tri carta leamnaċta, agus da ponta ime.	*Bring a quart of cream, three quarts of new milk, and two pounds of butter.*
Naċ mbiad grut is mèag uait?	*Will you have no curds and whey?*
Ni bìann, is fearr liom sean ċais Shasanaċ.	*No, I prefer old English cheese.*
An bfuil aon dadam d'im sailte ag mnaoi an tiġe?	*Has the house-keeper got any salt butter?*
Gheannaiġ si crucan de la an margaid so ċuaid torainn.	*She bought a crock of it last market day.*
Go de d'ioc si air?	*What did she pay for it?*
Aon piġin dèag is leit piġin, air an ponta.	*Eleven pence halfpenny per pound.*
Feuċ an bfuil aran go leor astiġ.	*See that there be bread enough laid in.*
Ta go leor, idre geal is ruad, mion is mor.	*There is enough, both white and household, large and small.*
Ta aimread fos làn loin mait d' ioliomad eanlaite fiadain.	*The larder is well stored also with variety of wild fowl.*
Ba mait liom ceatram d' feoil fiadaiġ.	*I should wish to have a haunch of venison.*
Gheaba mise sin duit, ag an forais fiadaiġ.	*I will procure one for you at the deer park.*

VI. *Of Health, &c.*

Go de mur ta tu, oganaiġ?	*How do you do, Sir?*

Taim

Taim slàn fallain, go raib mait agad, a duine uasail.
Very well, I thank you, Sir.

Cionnas ta d' atair?
How is your father?

Nil se go mait.
He is not well.

Go de ta air?
What ails him?

Ghlac se pian cinn, agus tinneas beilgaile.
He has got a pain in his head, and a sickness at his stomach.

Ca fada breoite è?
How long has he been ill?

A dtimcioll deic la o soin, fuair se fliucla, ag fillead o Chorcaig.
About ten days ago he got wet, in returning from Cork.

Ann sin rinne se gearan fan teas, agus crit-fuact.
He then complained of being hot, and yet shivering.

O soin a leit beigin do a leaba cuingbeal.
Since that time he has been confined to his bed.

Nar cat se lus sgaoilte no aiside?
Has he taken physic or vomit?

Nior glac, acd gur bainead fuil as, agus motaig se è fein nios measa na diaig.
No, he was bled, and found himself worse after it.

Ta eagla orm go bfuil fiabras air.
I fear he has got a fever.

Raca me da feucain air ball.
I will call and see him presently.

Sead, a saoi, ci an doig so ort?
Well, Sir, how do you do?

Taim go ro tin, a doctoir.
Very ill indeed, doctor.

Motaigiom do cuisle.
Let me feel your pulse.

Faiciom do teanga.
Let me see your tongue.

A bfagan tu socraideact?
How do you rest?

Ni fagam codla sainn air bit.
I get no refreshing sleep.

A bfuil gáilé air bit agad? No mbionn tu tartmar?

Have you any appetite? Or are you thirsty?

Biann tart mor orm, acd ni tig liom a dadain ite.

I have a great thirst, but can eat nothing.

Ta suil agam nac fada go mbiad biseac ort.

I hope you will soon be better.

Aig Dia ata fios sin. Nil fios agam go de an cor ata orm.

God knows. I cannot tell what is the matter with me.

Na bi go dubac.

Do not make yourself uneasy.

Chonnaic misé d'atair, agus ni togar dam go bfuil se a gcontabairt go sead.

I have seen your father, and do not think him in immediate danger.

Is eigin a ceann a bearrad, agus ceirin mor, leatan do cuileoguib a cur air.

You must get his head shaved, and have a large blister applied to it.

Cataid se fion go hut.

Let him take wine pretty freely.

Cuinnigtear an seamra fionnfuar, agus aedearta go mait.

Keep the room cool and well aired.

Na cuirtear miosuaimneas air.

Let him not be disturbed.

Nar fiosaid tu moran luct galair, aniu?

Have you visited many patients to-day?

Is omda sin. Do glaoc me air maidin, dfeucain birt paiste san ngalar breac.

Several. In the morning I called to see two children in the small-pox.

Sa teac a bfoigse doib, do bi an bruitineac, agus an triug.

In the next house were both the measles and hooping cough.

Acd ni raib ann aon aca ro anacrac.

But none were dangerously ill.

Bhi

Bhi oganaċ faoi ċnaoi ċuim, a bfuair ċuairt uaim mar an gceadna.

A young man, in a consumption, received a visit also.

Bhi sesean ro lag, aċd go raib speoir maiṫ ann.

He was very weak, but in good spirits.

So ċugainn bean, agus leanab na huċt.

Here comes a woman with a child in her arms.

Go de so air do leanab, a bean ṁacanta?

What is the matter with your child, good woman?

Oċ! a deag ġrad, is air ata na tarraingte aidmeala.

O Sir, it has terrible convulsions.

A bfeictear go gcuireann se piasta trid?

Does it seem to pass any worms?

A mbionn se crinn le na fiaclaib ina ċodlad? no piocad a sròin?

Does it grind its teeth when asleep? or pick its nose?

Ni se gaċ cuid diobta go minic.

It does both very often.

Tabair asteac è; sgribe me ni eigin do air ball.

Bring it in; I will prescribe for it presently.

Naċ seanmar an saidbreas, slainte maiṫ fagail!

What a blessing it is to enjoy good health!

Gidead is tearc a ċuireas suim ann, mar ċoir doib.

And yet few esteem it as they ought to do.

Chonnairc mise duine dona aniu, a ċaill radarc a da suil, tre na baodais fein.

I saw a poor wretch today, who had lost the sight of both his eyes by his own folly.

Cionas sin?

How was that?

Ta an sgeul ro fada. Innseaċa me duit ars è.

The story is too long. I will tell you again.

Nil agam anois aċd cuairt air duine, ar brisead aċos go deigionaċ.

I have now only to visit a man, whose leg was lately broken.

Digitized by Google

Cionas ta Seàn aniu?	*How is John to-day?*
Ta moran nios fearr, a deaġġraḋ, taim buideaċ duitse.	*Much better, Sir, I give you thanks.*
Nar oibriġ na hiceaḋ go maiṫ?	*Did his medicines operate well?*
D'oibriġeadar, agus nil se gearan uiṙid ta pian na coise.	*They did, and he complains less of the pain in his leg.*
Is doiġ go bfuil an cnaim ag greimeaḋ, faoi an trat so.	*The bone must have united, before this time.*
Chitear go bfuil biseaċ iomċuḃaiġ air.	*He appears considerably better.*
Leiġtear suaimneas do, agus is doiġ liom go mfeidir leis a beiṫ na suiḋ suas, faoi beagan laetiḃ.	*Let him be kept quiet, and I hope he will be able to sit up in a few days.*

VII. *Travelling, the Country, &c.*

Ca bfuil mo ġiolla?	*Where is my servant?*
Taim annso a maiġistir.	*Here I am, master.*
Bhfuil na heaċraiġ reiḋ?	*Are the horses ready?*
Ta siad go direaċ cur deiriġ le na gcuiḋ coirce, agus beiḋ siad reiḋ a mbeagan aimsir.	*They are just finishing their oats, and will be ready in a few minutes.*
Beir ċum an doruis iad.	*Bring them to the door.*
A ndeana tu do ċeadlonga briseaḋ, sulfa raċa tu as baile?	*Will you breakfast before you leave home?*
Ni deanaḋ-aċḋ brise me ċeadlonga san Iur.	*No, I shall breakfast in Newry.*
Is saim a beiṫ marcaiġeaċt sa maidin ċiuin.	*It is pleasant to ride in a fine morning.*
Is aoibinn an aimsir ta againn.	*We have delightful weather.*

Is

Digitized by Google

Is ro mait agaid na tire,	*The country appears very well.*
Ta eagla orm go dtiuca cit orrain.	*I fear we shall get a shower.*
Nil acd neul, a racas tort gan moill,	*It is only a cloud, that will soon pass.*
Sin fear air a mbotar romainn.	*There is a man in the road before us.*
Deanam go mbearamois air, agus go mbiam a geruadal leis.	*Let us overtake him, and enter into conversation with him.*
Go mbeannaid Dia duit, a duine mait.	*God save you, good man.*
Go mbeannaid an ceadna duitse.	*May the same bless you.*
Nac breag an maidin i so?	*Is not this a fine morning?*
Is breag i, gloir do Dhia.	*It is, thank God.*
Ca fada tainic tu air maidin?	*How far did you come this morning?*
A dtimciol cuig mile.	*About five miles.*
Hap, a duine, as tu rinne an moc eirig.	*Ha, man, you have arisen early.*
Nior codail me ro bfad, go deimin.	*Indeed I did not sleep very long.*
Car codail tu areir, le do cead?	*Pray, where did you sleep last night?*
Do codail me sa Israid baile.	*I slept in Dundalk.*
An ann sin a bias tu do comnaig?	*Do you dwell there?*
Ni head, acd a gcontaig an rig.	*No, but in the King's County.*
Ca bfuil duil agad a beit a noct?	*Where do you intend to be to-night?*
Ta duil agam a beit ann Ardmaga, mas feidir.	*I intend to be in Armagh if possible.*
Beid tu ann sin am go leor.	*You will be there soon enough.*

As

Digitized by Google

As snassamuil deas an eac sin agad.
That is a pretty neat horse you have.

As breag, cruadalac a gearran beag è.
He is a brave, hardy little hack.

Gabam orm go ndean se sodar go mait.
I warrant he trots well.

Nil nios fear air bit, da meud.
There is none better of his size.

Go dé an aois ta aige?
What is his age?

Cheannaid me air son beiteac cuig mbliana, fa nodloig sa cuaid tort è.
I bought him as a horse of five years old, last Christmas.

Bhfuil beul mait aige?
Has he a good mouth?

Fior mait; agus cossa fallain.
Very good; and sound feet.

Measam gur cosain se seact, no oct ponta deag.
I suppose he cost seventeen or eighteen pounds.

Cossain se nios foigse don fitced, dar mo coingiol.
He cost nearer twenty, upon my honour.

Se so mo bealacsa, agus is eigin dam d'fagbail.
This is my road, and I must leave you.

Turas sona duit.
Rat do turais ort.
Go soirbide Dia duit.
I wish you a good journey.

Ca hait a mbriseam cead-longa?
Where shall we breakfast?

Is ionnan dam è.
It is equal to me.

Beir air na caiple so, a buacaill, agus siubal tort leo seal ann sin.
Take these horses, boy, and lead them about for some time.

Ann sin tabair feur doib, agus cuimil sios go mait iad.
Then give them hay, and rub them well down.

Racamoid da bfeucain ag ite a mbiad air ball.
We will see them fed presently.

A ṡeaḋmanaiġ, faġam ar gceaḋlonga gan ṁoill.
Waiter, let us get breakfast immediately.

Beiḋ sin aguiḃ, a ḋaoine uaisle.
You shall have it, Gentlemen.

An aill liḃ uiḃeaċa?
Do you choose eggs?

Gan aṁras. Agus bi dearḃta iad beiṫ ùr.
Certainly. And be sure that they are fresh.

Gearr aran is im.
Cut some bread and butter.

Lìon mias tea, agus cuir cail ṁait siucaire, is uaċtar ann.
Fill a cup of tea, and put a good deal of sugar and cream in it.

An raċfa spaistearaċt, go ḃfeiceam an baile?
Will you take a walk, to see the town?

Ni ṫeiġeam anois. Oir ċuireaḋ sín moilis ro ṡad oruinn.
Not now. It would delay us too long.

Anois tamoid anairde aris.
Now we are mounted again.

Is breaġ an tìr i so.
This is a fine country.

Ta an barr ageallaḋ foġmar raṫmar.
The crops promise an abundant harvest.

Taid na gardaiḋ a gcruṫ maiṫ air aḋaiġ.
And the gardens appear very forward.

Ca leis an teaċ sin air an ċnoc?
Whose house is that on the hill?

Leis an Tiġearna ——, aċd se Sar Seòn —— a ċomnaiḋeas anois ann.
It belongs to Lord ——, but is inhabited at present by Sir John ——.

Togṫar gur tiġ ùr è.
It seems to be a new house.

Nil se haire le seaċt mbliaḋna foirgniṫe.
It has not been built more than seven years.

Ta an forba farsaing foirleaṫan, an aḃal gort plandta le ċrannaiḃ, agus na linteàn lionta ḋo iasgaiḃ.
The demesne is extensive, the orchard well planted, and the fish-ponds well stored.

Anois

Anois tangamar go comrac na mbotar, ni fios dam cia aca geabam.

Now we have come to cross-roads, I do not know which to take.

Chim duine sa macaire, a muineas duinn è.

I see a man in the field, who will tell us.

Sead, a caraid, ci aca so an bealac go ——?

Ho friend, which is the way to ——?

Gab sligè na laime clide.

Take the left-hand road.

Ca fada, no, ca meud mile as so è?

How far, or, how many miles is it from this?

Nil se os cionn a seact.

Not more than seven.

Do hinsead damsa go raib se a bfogus d'oct mile.

I was told that it was nearly eight.

An eigin duinn an botarsa cuingbeal air fad?

Must we continue long on this road?

Ni head, acd an uair tiucfa sib agcois a cnuic ag an droicead beag, is eigin duit iompo air do laim cli.

No, when you reach the foot of the hill, at a little bridge, you must turn to your left.

A mbeirid an botar sin gus an —— sinn?

Will that road bring us to ——?

Ni bearan air fad. Feadar fiafruga ag an cead tig indiaig tiontoga.

Not quite. You may enquire at the first house after you turn.

Tamoid buideac duit.

We thank you.

Is cosmuil le tir mait fiadacta i so.

This appears to be a good sporting country.

Ta fascad mait do coilcib coillead san ngeimread ann.

There is good cover for woodcocks in winter.

Biann an iomad paitriosg, trid an goirt, agus naoscan, annsna curraigib.

Partridges abound in the corn fields, and snipes in the bogs.

A bfuil gearrfiada, no sionnca, le fagail ann so.

Are there any hares or foxes to be found here?

Bhi

Bhi go leor do ġearrfiadaiḃ ann, anallod; aċd is beag naċ ar sgrios na cuin iad.

There were several hares formerly, but the greyhounds have nearly destroyed them.

Agus biom ag marḃaḋ na sionnaċ, ait air bit a ṫig linn a ḃfaġail.

And we kill the foxes whenever we can find them.

Bionn iasgaireaċt ḃreac air ṡeoḃas, san aṁain so roṁainn.

There is good fishing for trouts in the river that you have to pass.

A ḃfuil an aṁan sin doṁuinn?

Is that river deep?

Nil. Do ḃi aṫ anallod, san aṫ a ḃfuil an droiċead anois.

No. There was a ford formerly where the bridge is now.

An ḃfuil aiṁneaḋ air bit eile le tarsnaḋ, idir so agus —— ?

Have we any other rivers to cross, between this and —— ?

Ta aṁan mor leaṫan a dtarsanfar ṫairis a mbàd ṫu.

You have a very large one, over which you will be ferried in a boat.

Cionos ainmniġtear an aṁan sin?

What is that river called?

An Bhanna, ruiṫean si asteaċ go Loċ neiṫeac.

The Bann; it runs into Lough Neagh.

Sin teaċ ḃruġaiġ ṫoiġeamail, (no toiġ sgoloigo ṁaiseaċ, no bruġbaile, no dùnaiġ deaġṁaiseaċ) indlios, agus toiġeaċ coṁgair.

There are a neat farmhouse, yard and offices.

Ta na boiṫ-eiċ, sna bàṫoiġṫe, agus cro na mùc suiḋte air aon reim, re tiġ na ngaṁnaḋ, agus cro na gcaorac.

The stables, cow-house, and hog-sty are ranged uniformly with the calf and sheep-pens.

Is cosmuil go ḃfuil cail ċruaċa arḃair, agus cru-

There appear to be some stacks of corn and

aca feir tirm san adgoirt.
ricks of hay in the yard.

Nac aluinn an leana sin, a dtaob sios don ngarda.
What a fine meadow that is, below the garden!

Ta an feur tirm apuid.
The hay is ripe.

Is doig liom go mbiad fo ghar mait go foirleatan ann.
I hope there will be a good harvest in general.

Ta faiceal mait air na huile ni, acd lin.
Every thing appears well except flax.

Ni faca me ceacta ag treobad, o d'fagmar baile.
I have not seen any ploughs at work since we set out.

Nil branar samraid coitceann sa tir so.
Summer fallows are not common in this country.

Cuirtear cruitneact go mormoir air lorg na bfataid.
Wheat is usually sown after potatoes.

Biann gnuis mordacta air na sleibte so, on dtaob tuaid.
These mountains towards the north have a majestic appearance.

Biann folac sneacta air fead an geimrig orrta: acd, san tsamrad, biann airneis og ag ingilt orrta.
They are covered with snow during the winter: but, in summer, young cattle graze upon them.

Gabam orm go mbionn cios ard, sa tir so.
I suppose rents are high in this country.

Cionas leigtear fearainn sa nait so?
How do lands let in this place?

Suidtear fearann, o deic sgilline fitcead, go tri nginide an acair, reir a cail, no a cineal.
Lands are let from thirty shillings to three guineas per acre, according to their quality.

Acd go mbionn cead ag gac tionaiteac, san du-
But every tenant on this estate has a liberty to

taig

taig se, uirid mòin a buain is foiread do, san mòinig mòir. (*No* sa mbogad mòr, *no* sa bpurtac mòr.)

cut as many turf as he wants, in the great bog.

Is doig liom nac bfuil gual fa na faireacaib so.

I believe there are no coals in this neighbourhood.

Nil feidm air gual, oir ta pailtios mònaid ann.

They are not wanted, for there is abundance of turf.

Le linn ar gcruadal, is eagal liom gur gabamar an bealac eagcorac.

While chatting, I fear we have taken the wrong road.

Na biod eagal ort; is comain liom an botar so go mait; oir do siubal me è, do bliadantaib o soin.

You need not fear, I recollect this road very well, having travelled it some years ago.

Chim an baile, san mag.

I see the town in the plain.

Agus binn na cille ag eirig os cionn na gcrann fa gcuairt.

The spire of the church rises above the surrounding trees.

Is aluinn a suideamain ta aige.

It is beautifully situated.

Ge nac mor an baile gnotaige è.

Yet it is not a town of much trade.

Bionn margad mait lineadaig, gac luain, ann; agus aonac airneise air, an cead ceadaoine gac miosa.

There is a good linen market in it every Monday, and a fair for cattle on the first Wednesday in every month.

Cia an drong so air an mbotar?

What crowd is this on the road?

Is socraide ta ann; nac gcluine tu tàsg?

It is a funeral, do you not hear the cry?

Digitized by Google

Cia an tòrram è so?
Whose funeral is this?

Tòrram Phadruic i Dhuirnin.
Patrick Dornan's.

Ca huair a d' eag se?
When did he die?

Air maidin, a nè.
Yesterday morning.

Go de an aicid tainic air?
What was his complaint?

Caoin caitead na nadurta as a cèile; oir bi aois mòr aige.
It was a gradual decay of nature, for he was very old.

An bfuil an reilg abfogus do so?
Is the burying ground near this?

Ag fuigeall na sean cille, ta air an cnoc ud tall.
It is at the remains of the old church upon yon hill.

Is oirbinneac an tamarc ta air an tseanfoirgneam sin.
That ruin has a venerable appearance.

Ta an iomad da leitid sin, san tir.
There are many such in in the country.

Creidimse gurab iomda lorg saor oibre, agus foirgniugad, ta ann Eirin, on tsean aimsir.
I believe there are many remains of cultivation and buildings in Ireland, of remote antiquity.

Is ro iomda iad, agus crutaigean sin go raib aitreabuig, agus ealadnad ann, o cianaib.
There are very many, which prove this country to have been inhabited and civilized at an early period.

Bud saim liom a beit tract fan adbar sin, aris, leat; san am ceadna, rainiceamaran baile.
I shall be happy to talk with you on this subject again, in the mean time we have reached the town.

Fanamoid annso, fead an cuinfeasgair; agus air maidin is eigin damsa siubal liom fèin.
We shall stay here, during the afternoon; in the morning I must travel on by myself.

Is

Is truaġ liom go caiṫ-feamois sgaraṁ co luaṫ.	*I am sorry that we must part so soon.*
Ta sùil agam d'faiceal aris, faoi beagan laetib.	*I hope to see you again in a few days.*
A bìataiġ, a bfeadam leapaċa maiṫe faġail annso, a noċt?	*Landlord, can we have good beds here to-night?*
Gheaba sib sinn tirm, tiaġta ro ṡaṁasaċ.	*You shall have them well aired and comfortable.*
Biod proinn ollaṁ, fan ċùig o ċlog.	*Let dinner be ready at five o'clock.*
Cionas a ċaiṫ tu an ċuin feasgar?	*How have you spent the evening.*
Chaiṫ me a dtiġ ċaraid è.	*I was at the house of a friend.*
Ta se traṫ dol a luiġe.	*It is time to go to bed.*
Sàr ċodla suaiṁneaċ duit.	*I wish you a good night's rest.*
Aġiolla, bfuil mo ċapall-sa ùmaiġte?	*Hostler, is my horse ready?*
Ta se reid, aduine uasail; aċd go bfuil crut air bogad aige.	*He is, Sir, but he has got a loose shoe.*
Ta se ro moċ, le gaba faġail ag obair, go seaḋ.	*It is too early to find a smith at work.*
G'eaba tu ceard ġaban, air an botar; agus saoilim an dtligfe do ċapall a ċrut, go dtiucfa tu ċuige sin.	*You will find a smith's shop on the road, and I think your horse will not drop his shoe until you come to it.*
Ca hainm ata air?	*What is his name?*
Ata Brian, gabaḋ.	*He is called Bryan, the Blacksmith.*

Digitized by Google

The following original and genuine conversation exhibits the native simplicity of rustic character and manners, and furnishes a variety of idiomatical terms and phrases.

VIII. Brian Gaḃa.

Ca mḃian Brian gaḃa na ċomnaiġ?

Ta se a ḃfogus do ṁile uait. Tiontoġ air laiṁ ċli, ag an tiġ uḋ is foigse ḋuit: agus tè sios a ḃotairin beag.

Hinnseaḋ ḋaṁsa gur ag comrac na mḃotar a ḃi a ṫeaċ.

Is ann ata an ċearta; aċ ḃi mise ag an ċearta anois, agus nil se ann. D'fiafraiġ me ag tiġ na croise, oir ḃaoil me go mḃfeidir leis a ḃeiṫ faġail a ḋiurna air maidin, agus ni raiḃ se an sin a niu; aċ ta fios agam go raiḃ se maiṫ go leor areir ann.

Agus ca ḃfuil a ṫeaċ fein, a deir tu?

Nil teaċ no fearainn aige; aċd a ḋtiġ a ḃaincliaḃna a ḃias se na ċomnaiġ. Raċa tu sios an ḃotairin beag uḋ, mar ḋubairt me leat a roiṁe, go ḋtig tu ċum an aṫ; dearc annsin air do laiṁ ḋeis, agus ġeaḃa tu casan, le taoḃ claḋ sean aḃaill, lan ḋreasog agus fiaġaille.

Mar raċas tu siar, agcois na hàiṁne, faoiḋ sgaṫ na gcrann, ċife tu romad, sean tiġ mòr, faḋa, faoi ḋroiċ ḋion; agus eignean glas, a fas go barr da ḃinn.

Is doiġ liom go ḃfuiġe tu Brian gaḃ na leaḃa, air maidin.

Nil fios agam go ḋe is fearr ḋaṁsa a ḋeanaṁ.

Togar ḋaṁ go ḃfuil do ċapul baċaċ.

Da ḃfuiginn àit a gcuirinn a steaċ è; agus ḃuaċal a raċfaḋ a gcuinne an ġaḃan.

VIII.

Digitized by Google

VIII. *Bryan the Blacksmith.*

Where does Bryan the blacksmith live?

It is nearly a mile off. Turn to the left hand, at the next house, and go down the little lane.

I was told that his house was at the cross roads.

His shop is there; but I was in his shop just now, and he is not in it. I enquired at the cross house, for I thought that he might be there getting his drop in the morning, and he had not been there to day; but I know that he was late enough there last night.

And where is his own house, say you?

He has neither house nor land, but lives in the house of his mother-in-law. You will go down that little lane, as I told you before, till you come to the ford; look then on your right hand, and you will find a path along-side the hedge of an old orchard full of briars and weeds.

As you go over, by the river's side, under the shade of the trees, you will see before you a great long old house with bad thatch, and green ivy growing to the tops of the two gables.

I imagine you will find Bryan in bed this morning.

I know not what I had best do.

Your horse seems to be lame.

Could I find some place to put him into, and a boy to go for the smith.

Geaba

Digitized by Google

Gheaba tu stabla, aige na ceitre bealaig.

Acd is fearr dam fein a dol leat; oir is doilig an fear sin a dusgad, no a cur a gcionn oibre air maidin.

Ma tig tu liom, beid me buideac duit.

Beid me leat gan moill.

Deanam, anois.

An bfuil bean ag an gaba sin?

An è Brian? Cio deimin ata bean, agus triur garlac aige, fan teallac, ag an baintreabuig boct sin sios. Rit se air siubal le girseac beag, nac raib os cionn cùig mbliadain dèag, ingean na mna sin.

An bfuil si bfad na baintrea baig?

Ta se naoi mbliadna o deag a fear.

Agus ba duine daonda, deigbeasaic esean; mor measamuil amuig, s' ambaile.

An raib moran fearainn, no maoin aige?

Bhi fearann saor, agus saidbreas go leor aige. Is coimin liomsa tigearna na haitese mile ponta d'fagail air iasact uad. Dar ndoig go dtug se cùig cèad ponta, do crod, leis an ingin ba sine.

An bfuil tu dearbta go dtug se an uirid sin?

Dearbta? Ta me làn dearbta go bfuair a Boulterac cùig cèad uad, ma bi se na muinin.

Cia he an Boulterac?

Caiptin Boulter. Nac gcuala tu umrad air an duine uasal, a d' fogair comrac air a Chrom suileac?

Ni cuimneac liom go gcuala me ariam iomrad air ceactar aca.

Is doig liom go gcuala tu fan loing da ngoirti an Boulter, a caillead fa cuantaib cuan na mara, ag teact o port na ngall.

Ca raib a triall?

Triall go Doire.

Nac fada sin o soin?

I think

Digitized by Google

You will find a stable at the four roads.

But I had better go with you, for it is hard to awaken that fellow, or set him to work in the morning.

If you come with me I shall be obliged to you.

I will be with you immediately.

Let us go now.

Has this smith a wife?

Is it Bryan? Indeed he has a wife and three children about the hearth, with that poor widow below there. He ran away with a little girl not more than fifteen years old, the daughter of that woman.

Has she been long a widow?

It is nine years since her husband died.

And he was a humane, moral man, much respected abroad and at home.

Had he much land or substance?

He had cheap land and wealth enough. I remember the landlord of this country to borrow a thousand pounds from him. I am convinced that he gave five hundred pounds as a portion with his eldest daughter.

Are you sure that he gave so much?

Sure? I am full sure that Boulter got five hundred from him, if not more.

Who is Boulter?

Captain Boulter. Did you never hear of the gentleman that challenged Cromwell to fight a duel?

I do not recollect that. I ever heard of either of them.

I suppose you have heard of the ship called the Boulter, that was lost on the coast of Connemara, coming from Portugal.

For what place was she bound?

For Derry.

Is not that long since?

Digitized by Google

Saoilim go bfuil se tri bliadna deag, ag teacht na feil Micaele.

Is cumain liom è, go dearbta, is ceart mait agam air, oir do bi earrad agam fein ionnta.

Bhi, a deir tu? Dar 'm' fhirinne masead ba le Caiptin Boulter an sguib sin.

Is iongad liom sin; oir connairc mise an caiptin, agus togar dam gur Preston a bi air.

Ta tu ceart go leor; oir dob è Preston an caiptin loingsiotacht; acd ba le Boulter an seilb dilis; oir bi se fein sna h India soir, an uair a brisead i.

Acd go de seol an caiptin a bealaesa, ag iarraid mna?

Ni ann so a cas se uirrti, acd a m Baile-at-cliat, ait a raib si air sgoil. Ba cailin geanamuil i, agus tug Boulter taitneam di.

Anndiaig brisead na luinge pos se i; a nead?

A dtuicioll tri raite na diaig; fa lugnosa mo doig; ni raib se bfad ann Eirinn, deis a teacht an India, anuair posad è.

Car sloinnead atair a mna?

Do clainn Charta. Seamus mor Mhac Carta, duine breag, maiseac, urruntà go deimin. Thainic se ann mo cuimhne, com luat is connairc me do toirt, agus do gnuis, ag teacht cum an doruis air maidin; oir nil tu neamcosmuil leis.

Bhi doig mait air, a deir tu?

Is air a bi slig mait airgiod a deanam. Ba leis an muileann ud, a connairc tu, a gcois a loca, ag teacht duit. Bhi deacuib na paraiste aige; agus ba glacadoir ciosa è don tigearna bi aguinn anallod.

An raib cios air bit air fein?

Bhi se faoid cail ciosa, fa talam na croise. Ma ta bi cios bonntaiste ag teacht asteac cuige.

Bhi da cead nacra annso aig atair na baintreabuig, air leat croin an acair; is leags air fead fasad feur uaitne.

I think

Digitized by Google

I think it is thirteen years at next Michaelmas.

I remember it indeed, and a good right I have, for I had goods myself in her.

You had, you say? Upon my truth then Boulter was the captain of that ship.

I think that strange, for I saw the captain, and I think his name was Preston.

You are right enough; for Preston was the sailing captain, but the ship belonged to Boulter; for he himself was in the East Indies when she was wrecked.

But what sent the captain this way, seeking a wife?

It was not here that he met her, but in Dublin, where she was at school. She was a handsome girl, and Boulter fell in love with her.

After the shipwreck he married her, was it not?

About three quarters after it; about Lammas I think; he was not long in Ireland, after coming from India, when he was married.

Of what family was his wife's father?

Of the M'Carthys. Big James M'Carthy, a brave, clever, genteel man indeed. He came into my memory as soon as I saw your stature and your features, coming to the door this morning; for you are not unlike him.

He was prosperous, you say?

He was in a good way of making money. He had that mill which you saw beside the lake, as you came. He had the tithes of the parish, and he was receiver of rent to our late landlord.

Had he any rent to pay himself?

He had to pay some rent for the lands of the Cross. But he had profit rent coming to him.

The widow's father had two hundred acres in this place, at half-a-crown an acre, and a lease of it while green grass grows.

An raiḃ sin a seilḃ aige Mac Carta?

Fuair se sin uile do ċroḋ, le na ṁnaoi; aġus ḃi aca go dti anuraiġ, gur b'eigin a ḋiol.

Naċ raiḃ seilḃ aige fein, leiṫ muiġ de sin?

Dar ndoiġ go raiḃ Baile an loċa uile aige, agus ag a ṡinnseriḃ roiṁe; aċd go ḃfuil se faoi ṁorgaiġ anois, le seaċt mbliaḋna.

Raiḃ clann mac aca?

Ta dìs ṁac beo. An fear is sine ḃi se a ḃfad a Bpairis, ag stuidear liaiġis; d'fag se sin, deiċ mbliaḋna o ṡoin, agus ċuaiḋ se go h India; agus cluinim naċ ḃfuil aon ḃliadain o ṡoin, naċar ṡolatar se mìle ponta. Ta ḋùl na mbaile leis, air a ḃliaḋainse, go ndiola se na fiaċa.

Ca ḃfuil an mac eile?

'Sè sin Sèamus og. Nil oganaċ, sa rann Eorpa, is flaṫaṁla croiḋe, na an fear sin, da mbiaḋ acfuinn aige. Fuair se âit fir-ionad, san arm, anuraiḋ. Nil se fad, o ḃi an caiptin is e fèin ann so.

Bhfuil doiġ ṁaiṫ air an ċaiptain anois?

Deir siad go ḃfuil se làn saiḋḃreas; daindeòin gaċ caile ṫainic air.

Ca mbionn se na ċoṁnuiġ?

A mbaile-aṫ-cliaṫ; è fein agus a ḃean, inġean na bainṫreaḃuiġ se.

Adtig si air cuairt ċum na maṫara?

Thig si anois, air uairiḃ; ḃi si ḃfad naċ laḃraḋ si le na maṫair, cionn dtug si ait, no oigeaċt do Bhrian, no da ḃean.

A ḃfuair Brian gaḃa moran sprè le na ṁnaoi?

Esean croḋ! B'fearr leo a ċroċaḋ san am sin. Ni raiḃ moran le faġail, le na linn, air ḋoiġ air biṫ.

Go de d'imṫiġ aira maoin?

Fuar na dliġteaṁnaiġ an ċuid is mo ḋe. Is ioṁda caill, agus buaiḋreaḋ, a ṫainic orrṫa anois, le deiċ mbliaḋnaiḃ, o ṫainic Cromṡuil a ḃeiṫ na ṫiarna air an duṫaiġ so.

Had

Had M'Carthy that in possession?

He got it all as a portion with his wife, and they held it, until last year, when it was forced to be sold.

Had he no property of his own besides?

Indeed he and his forefathers had all Balinlough, but it has been mortgaged now seven years.

Had they any sons?

They have two sons living. The eldest was a long time in Paris, studying medicine; he left that ten years since, and went to India; and I hear, that there is not a year since, in which he does not save a thousand pounds. They expect him home this year, to pay off the debts.

Where is the other son?

That is young James. There is not a youth in Europe of a nobler spirit than that lad, if he had the means. He got a lieutenant's place in the army last year. It is not long since the captain and he were here.

Is the captain in good circumstances now?

They say he is very rich, notwithstanding all his losses.

Where does he live?

In Dublin, he and his wife, the daughter of this widow.

Does she visit her mother?

She comes now sometimes: for a long time she would not speak to her mother, because she gave place or shelter to Bryan or his wife.

Did Bryan get much fortune with his wife?

He fortune! They would rather hang him then. There was not much to be got in his time at any rate.

What became of the property?

The lawyers got the most of it. Many a loss and trouble has come upon them now, these ten years, since Cromwell came to be landlord of this estate.

Go

Digitized by Google

Go de tainic air an tiarna, bi ann roimhe?

Ni raib clann aige; is bi se dosgadac, is diol se an dutaid le Cromsuil. Chuaid aun sin go Longdùn, agus cluinim gur eag se o soin.

Go de fat dligè bi ag M'Carta?

Cromsuil a cuaid cum dligead leis, ag iarraid leagsa na haitese a brisead, agus a fagail do fein.

Go de an ceart a bi ag Cromsuil le teisbeanad?

Ceart! muna raib ceart, bi neart airgit aige. Agus dar ndoig ba leor sin do Mhac Carta, da mbiad se com crionna is coir do beit: no da mbiad an tag air an tairgiod glacad, a d'forail Cromsuil air dtus air.

Raib se ag iarraig a ceannac o Mhac Carta?

D'furail se da mile ponta air; acd ni raib Mac Carta sasta sgarnuint leis.

Nar beag leis an da mile?

Ba beag leis, gan amras; oir do bi abfogus do tri cead sa mbliadain teacd asteac saor as. Ni raib ait faoi an grein, no os a ceann, mo doig, a santaig Cromsuil nios mo, na talam na croise beit anna seilb fein. Nid nac iongnad ba mor a racd leis, foidin aoibin, mar ta se, beit a lar a duitce, agus gan cuid aige fein de.

Nil fearann sa gcoigead is torrtamlac, agus is taitneamuige, na talam na croise; ait a bfuil gac uile comgar, moin, is moinfeur, roga admoid, is teine, is uisge. Feucsa na crainn alainn, ta fas fa na cladacsa; doir, is oinnse, is ailm; ùir, is giomas, is caortain; fearan, coll, is saileac; agus cuileann glas go foirlionta.

Ta clocabil, agus slinn cloca go leor, faoi talam ann; agus leaca, mora, leatan, leabar, ceatarnac, ceart-cumpa, amail leac feartain, fa bruac na haimne, so sios air fad.

What

Digitized by Google

What became of the former landlord?

He had no children; he was extravagant, and sold the estate to Cromwell. Then he went to London, and I hear that he died since.

What lawsuit had M'Carthy?

Cromwell went to law with him, endeavouring to break the lease of this place and to get it to himself.

What right had Cromwell to shew?

Right! If he had not right he had might of money. And surely that was enough for M'Carthy, if he had been as wise as he ought to be, or if he had taken the money that Cromwell offered him at first.

Did he want to buy it from M'Carthy?

He offered him two thousand pounds for it; but M'Carthy was not willing to part with it.

Did he think the two thousand pounds too little?

He did certainly; for he had near three hundred a year of clear income from it. There was no place under the sun, nor above it, I suppose, that Cromwell coveted more, than to have the lands of the Cross in his own possession. No wonder that he thought it a vexation, that a charming spot as it is, should be in the middle of his estate, without his having any claim to it.

There are no lands in the province more fertile and charming than the lands of the Cross; where there are all conveniences, bog and meadow, choice timber, fire and water. See the beautiful trees, that are growing about these hedges; oak, ash and elm; yew, fir, and quick-beam; alder, hazel and sallow; and green holly in abundance.

There are lime-stone and slates enough under ground here; and great, broad, smooth flags, square and well formed like tomb-stones, in the bank of the river along here below.

Air-

Digitized by Google

Air son fior uisge, dar ndoig, nac bfuil nios fearr ann Eirin, no a dtobar ui Dhalaig, ann so slos.

A mbionn marla le fagail, sna leantaib so?

Ata go leor de ann, acd nior togad moran ariam de.

Is beag feim leasaig air an fearannsa. Da bfaicfeasa barr na macaireadsa, le linn Mhic Carta; air feabus coirce geal, is cruitneact gleigeal; orna buid, is siogal slolmar; agus lion glas, caol, fada fas.

Cia he ta na comnuid sa tig beag doigeamuil ud; a bfuil garda air cula, agus macaire deas, reid os a cuinne?

Nil aon duine anois ann, acd sean duine a bios tabairt do. An fear, a bi ann, dimtigse, leis an clos. Fait na neoinin angoirtear don mag ud. Dar m'firinne, a deag duine, connairc mise seomar capall a fas san ait sin, seact mbliadna o soin, a risead go beannaib bo.

Go de an clos a bi air?

Bhi fitce ponta sa bliadain air. Agus an dume dona d'fag e, deanam se leit aciosa gac uile bliadain, do torad an abal guirt.

Agus go de mur tuit se ar deiread, nac dtiucfad leis clos a diol?

Thiucfad leis a diol, mait go leor. Acd cuir Cromsuil tiopad air na tionantaig, gan clos a diol leis an baintreabuig, go dti no ndeanfaid reidteac san dlige. Bhi an fear sin, agus cuigear eile, seact mbliadna, gan aon pigin closa diol; gur riteadar air siubal, fa dearad, agus corrd is seact cead ponta do cul clos orrta.

Ba mor an caill a tainic uirrte.

Nac deacaid an dlige anadaig Chromsuil fa deiread?

Chuaid se anagaid, da bliadain o soin. Acd diol an baintreabuig an fearann; agus raca siad go Baile na loca, air an bliadain so cugainn.

Nac dtiucfad leo an aitse cuingbeal?

As

Digitized by Google

As for spring water, I am positive there is none better in Ireland than in O'Daly's well, down here.

Is there any marl got in these meadows?

There is plenty of it in them; but there never was much of it raised.

These lands require little manure. If you had seen the crops of these fields in M'Carthy's time; the best white oats, and fair wheat, yellow barley, and fruitful rye, and green flax, growing tall and slender.

Who lives in that neat little house, that has the garden behind it, and a fine plain before it?

There is no person in it now, but an old man who takes care of it. The man who lived in it went off with the rent. That field is called the daisy lawn. Upon my word, Sir, I saw clover growing there seven years ago, that reached to the cows' horns.

What was the rent of it?

Twenty pounds a year; and the unfortunate man that left it made half his rent every year of the fruit of his orchard.

How did he fail so much, that he could not pay the rent?

He could pay it well enough, but Cromwell laid an injunction on the tenants to pay no rent to the widow until the law-suit was decided. This man, and five others, were seven years without paying a penny of rent; until they ran off at last, under at least seven hundred pounds of arrears.

That was a great loss to her.

Did the law-suit go against Cromwell at last?

It did, two years ago: but the widow sold the land, and they will go to Balinlough next year.

Could they not hold this place?

Digitized by Google

D' feudaid siad cuid de ċuingbeal, gan amras; acd niar mait leo beit faoi cumacta namaid.

An è Cromsuil a ceannaig an fearann?

Niar b' è. Acd 'sè baramuil gac duine, gur do a ceannacad è; agus ta mise dearbta go mbiad se aige, andiaig gac cuingsleo bi eattorra.

Agus dibir se Brian gaba boct, amac as a tir; 's gur raib se da bliadain air bord luinge, sa gcablac an rig, agus bliadain eile, na braigde, sa Frainc.

Go de bi anagaid Bhrian aige?

Feadmanac Chromsuil, a tug mi-mod do maigistreas Ni Carta, aon la amain nac raib Bhrian fa baile; agus dubairt Brian, da mbiad se fèin a latair, go mbuailead se an feadmanac.

Casas Cromsuil, 's a giolla, air Bhrian, na diaig sin, air an botar, ann so tall; agus tug siad araon acmusan ro geur do, fa na bagairt. Bhi Brian indiaig bolgam òl; agus gradas a dorn, trom, cruaid, mar ord urlaig, agus buaileas an feadmanac a mbun na cluaise, gur leag se, na cosar cro, os comair a maigistir.

Ionnsaigeas an maigistir Brian ann sin, le eaclaisg; agus bi ga lasgad go teann, no go dtug Brian aon leim, lugbar, fair an Chromsuil, gur tarraing se anuas on gearran è; agus sniomas an lasg as a laim; agus a leitid da rusgad, is da leadrad, tug Brian do air an mball sin, nac bfuair se riam a roime. No go gcualas an dtorman, a dtaob tall don cnuic; 's go dtainic buidean mor, do giollanruib, agus luct oibre Chromsuil fan gcomair.

Anuair a connairc Brian an neart biodbuig da ionnsaig, lingeas tar diog, on mbotar amac, agus sginnios mar seidead gaoite, tre coilltib, is curraigib, 's gac aimreidtig; 's a toir na diaig, mar conairt an diaig geirfiaid. Acd ce be àit air bfuair se didion, no fosgad dearmain, sgolb de sgeul a bfuair siad, o sin amac.

Gidead fuair maigistreas Ni Carta faisneis ca raib se; agus cuir si duine airigte fa na dèin, le tri

They

Digitized by Google

They could hold part of it, no doubt; but they would not wish to be under the power of an enemy.

Was it Cromwell that bought the land?

It was not. But every one thinks that it was bought for him: and I am sure that he will have it, after all the quarrels that were between them.

And he banished poor Bryan out of the country; so that he was two years on board the King's fleet; and another year a prisoner in France.

What ailed him at Bryan?

A footman of Cromwell's insulted Mrs. M'Carthy, one day that Bryan was not at home; and Bryan said, if he were present, that he would strike the footman.

Cromwell and his servant met Bryan, on the road beyond here, afterwards; and they both rebuked him sharply for his threat. Bryan had taken a sup; and he clenches his fist, heavy and hard as a battering hammer, and strikes the waiting man behind the ear, till he stretched him, with his feet up, before his master.

Then the master attacks Bryan, with the horse-whip, and was cutting him up smartly, until Bryan gave one quick leap at Cromwell, and pulled him down off his horse; he twists the whip out of his hand, and such a beating and flogging, as Bryan gave him there, he never got before. So that the noise was heard on the farther side of the hill; and a great number of servants and labourers of Cromwell came to his relief.

When Bryan saw the force of the enemy approaching him, he leaped over the ditch, out of the road, and darts off, like a blast of wind, through woods and bogs, and every difficult place; and the pursuers after him, like hounds after a hare. But wheresoever he got protection or shelter, not a syllable of information they received, from that forth.

However Mrs. M'Carthy learned where he was; and she sent a certain person to him, with three

Digitized by Google

nginiġe; agus litir, ag iarraid air dol go Loimneac, fa dèin a mic, agus a comairle a ġlacad. Do bi maigistir Seamus na fear bratac, san am sin; acd nior mait leis Brian a cur san arm; oir ni raib duil go mbiad Cromsuil beo. Agus cuaid Seamus fèin le Brian, a gcois isioll, go Corcaig, gur fag se air bord luinge è.

Agus, go deimin, ni dearna Brian bocd dearmud d' esean, na diaig sin. Oir do bi ag air fairge air, a nuair a gab na Francaig an long, corrad agus cèad ponta a raib ceart aige fagail, idir airgiod buada, agus tuarasdal. Anuair a bi se sa bFrainc, sgriob se litir fa dèin caiptin Boulter, agus cuaid se go Longdùn, agus fuair se tri fitcead ponta do. Dordaig Brian fitce ponta a tabairt do fear brataig, agus fitce ponta da baincliamuin, agus an treas fitcead da innaoi fein.

Anois, a duine uasail, dairis me duit cail do imteacta Brian, agus a muintir. Acd cluinim fuaim na nord; mar sin ta Brian, no cuid da gaibinib oga, san gcearda anois. Agus muna bfuil se ann, raca me na cuinne; oir ni deanam aon do na buacaillib gnotaig duitse, com mait leis fein.

IX. Teac oideacta tuaidte.

Ca meud mile uaim an baile is neasa dam?

Ta deic mile, maite, go hairigte; agus nil an botar ro mait ann aiteacuib.

Is gann dam beit ann a noct. Nac aon ionad oideacta, eadruim agus è?

Ta brug oideacta ro ġleasta, a dtimcioll cuig mile romad, ionn a bfuigir gac comgair go sasta; agus beid tu agcontabairt cuideacta fagail ann, mar is è so an bealac go haonac Bhaile na sloġa.

guineas;

guineas; and a letter desiring him to go to Limerick, to her son. Master James was an ensign at that time, but he did not wish to put Bryan into the army; for there was no hope that Cromwell would live. And James himself went with Bryan, privately, to Cork, until he left him on board a ship.

And, indeed, poor Bryan did not forget him afterwards. For he had the fortune on sea, when the French took the ship, to get at least one hundred pounds, between prize money and wages. When he was in France, he wrote to Captain Boulter, and he went to London, and received sixty pounds for him. Bryan ordered twenty pounds to be given to the ensign, twenty to his mother-in-law, and the remaining twenty to his own wife.

Now, Sir, I have told you some of the adventures of Bryan and his people. But I hear the sound of the hammers; so that Bryan, or some of his young lads, are in the shop now. If he is not there himself, I will go for him; for none of his men will do your business so well as himself.

IX. *The Country Inn.*

How many miles am I from the next town?

At least ten long miles; and the road is not very good in some places.

I can hardly reach it to night. Is there no place of entertainment between this and it?

There is a very decent inn, about five miles forward, where you can be well accommodated; and you will be apt to find company there, as this is the way to the fair of Balinasloe.

Gheaba

Digitized by Google

Gheaba tu proinn maït, agus leaba saïm ann; agus aire maït dod ċapall.

Is leor sinn. Ni raċam nìos faide.

Ca bfuil fear an tiġ?

Taim ann so, a duine uasail.

Go de ta agad a Oġasdoir?

Roġa gaċa bide, is toga gaċa diġe. Ta mairt feoil maït, is caoir feoil ùir; ta feoil laoid biadta, uain feoil ro maït, is feoil meït mionnan.

Go de an seoirt diġe ta agad?

Ta leann donn, laìdir, blàsta, brioġmur; uisge beata is fearr càil; biotailte bioraċa o tìr fa tuinn; agus fìonta na Fraince, is phort na ngall.

Car leis na heaċraiġ sin, tainic air ball?

Le dìs fear on dtaob tuait. Agus ta na firse ċum prainn annso.

Is maït liom cuideaċta.

Ma ta, ni leatsa a suidfeas siad, a saoi; do bri gur daoine tuata iad.

Is cuma sin. Is cosmuil le duine fiudaċ jad; suideam, agus iteam air aon mbord.

Fàilte dib, a daoine uaisle. Suiġeam sios air an mbord.

Ta tart agus ocras orm. Tabair ni dam le na ite.

Go de is mian leat òl?

Tabair deoċ dam. Deoċ leanna.

Fa tuairim do slàinte. Go raib maït agad.

Bigid go subaċ. Go ndeana se mòr mait duit.

D'it me go leor. Ta me sasta.

Feidir naċ dtaitniġean se leat.

Taitniġean se liom go maït.

Ni tig liom nios mo òl. Choisg me mo tart.

Cia an ard do cùigead Ulad a mbionn sib?

Adtaoib soir; laim re traiġ dùn droma.

Tuigim go bfuil sib triall go hard siar. B'fearr liom go bfanad sib a noċt; agus bionnse lib, air an aonaċ.

You

Digitized by Google

You will get a good dinner and bed, and your horse will be well treated.

That is enough. I will go no farther.

Where is the master of the house?

I am here, Sir.

What have you for me, landlord?

Choice of meat and drink. I have fat beef, and fresh mutton, fed veal, very good lamb, and fat kid.

What kind of drink have you?

I have strong, and well flavoured brown beer; whiskey of the best quality; spirits from Holland; and wine from France and Portugal.

Whose horses are those, that came just now?

They belong to two men from the north, and these men are to dine here.

I am fond of company.

But they will not sit with you, Sir, for they are plain country men.

No matter. They appear to be decent men; let us sit, and eat at one table.

You are welcome, gentlemen. Let us sit down to the table.

I am thirsty and hungry. Give me something to eat.

What do you chuse to drink?

Give me a drink. A drink of ale.

To your health. I thank you.

Sit ye merry. Much good may it do you.

I have eaten enough. I am satisfied.

Perhaps you do not like it.

I like it very well.

I can drink no more. I have quenched my thirst.

In what part of Ulster do you live?

In the eastern part: near the shore of Dundrum.

I understand that you are going westward. I wish you would stay to night, and I will be with you in the morning. You will be soon enough at the fair.

Ma

Digitized by Google

Ma ṡaoilear ṡin, bḟearr linn fuireaċ. Agus ba mòr an saiṁeas ṫusa beiṫ linn.

Duine Uasal. Ca hainm, no sloinneaḋ diḃ, a ċairde?

Mac Gaḃann m' ainm 's mo ṡloineaḋsa; agus so o Ruanaiḋ mo ċuaillig.

D. U. An bḟuil ṫuaideaċt air biṫ liḃ as ḃur dtir, a ċairde?

Mac G. Nil a ḋaḋaṁ air siuḃal, aċ na Miliṡide ga narṫaċ o hait go hait.

O Ruanad. Cluinimse go bḟuil aniomaḋ caṫ buiġiniḃ ùra do miliṡidiḃ ga dtogḃail, i Sasan; 's go ndeantar a leiṫid ann Eirin faoi ġairid.

D. U. B' feiḋir sin a beiṫ.

Mac G. Maiseaḋ, a dtuigean ṫusa, a ḋuine uasal, go de is ciall do sin uile? no an eagla a naṁaid ata orṫa?

D. U. Ni ṫuigim, is ni ċreiḋim go bḟuil eagla no baoġal orṫa. Giḋeaḋ ni fulair a beiṫ coimeaḋaċ, agus inn fèin a ċuingḃeal as acara an naṁaid.

Aċd is ag an uaċtaraṁaċt is fearr ata ṫios a gnoiṫċe fèin. Agus ni beiṫe duinn a beiṫ ro ṫiafruġaċ ḟa aḋḃaraiḃ airdreimeaċa.

Mac G. Is fìor è, a ṡaoi, 's iad na gnoṫaiġe ċois baile is fearr farus orruine beiṫ traċt air.

D. U. Feaḋam ḟos beiṫ traċt air seanaċais na ṫìre, gan diomḃail.

An bḟuil mòran do ḟorg na sean foirgneaḋ, no oibreaċa cian arsaiġ eile, le faiceal in ḃur dtirse?

O Ruanad. Ta fuiġill sean-ċaiseal, sean-ċealla, agus sean toìr cian àrsaiġ go leor ann.

Mac G. D'ar ndoiġ go bḟuil; agus gur arsaiġ an obair na raṫa, 's na huaiṁneaċa, 's na leaca liṫearḋa a fuaras ionnta.

O R. B' feiḋir gur sinne na cloċ-oir, 's na carnain, 's na cromleaca, na iad sin fèin.

Mac G.

Digitized by Google

If you think so we would wish to stay, and we should be very happy that you would be with us.

G. *What are your names, or families, my friends?*

My name, and that of my family, is Smyth, and my companion's, Rooney.

G. *Have you any news from your country, my friends?*

S. *Nothing is talked of, except that the militia are a changing from one place to another.*

R. *I hear that there are several new regiments of militia now raised in England, and that the same will soon be done in Ireland.*

G. *It will probably be so.*

S. *Well, Sir, do you understand what all this means? Are the enemies dreaded?*

G. *I neither know nor believe that there is either fear or danger. Yet it is proper to be upon the alert, and to keep ourselves out of the power of the enemy.*

But the government know their own affairs best. And we should not be too inquisitive about high affairs.

S. *That is true, Sir, domestic affairs are the most proper subject for our conversation.*

G. *We may speak also of the antiquities of the country, without offance.*

Are there many remains of old buildings, or other ancient works, to be seen in your country?

R. *There are numerous remains of old castles, old churches, and ancient towers in it.* (1.)

S. *Indeed there are; and the raths, the caves, and engraved stones found in it, are ancient works also.* (2.)

R. *Perhaps the upright stones, carns, and cromleacs are older than even these.* (3.)

Mac G. Is doilig rada ciaca is sine.

D. U. Ca bfuaras na leaca litearda, a deir tu?

Mac G. Aitreasa me duit, a duine uasail. Fa mile d' on ait, a mbion sinne nar gcomnaid, fuaras uaim, air leatmalaig cnuic, le fear a bi ag tocailt fa cloic, a dtimcioll deic mbliadna o soin. Ni raib smuainead, no fios aige neac beo go raib a leitid ann, no go dtarla a fagail mar sin; na h uaim fada, caol, gan cnamha, gan taise, no lorg ni air bit ann; acd ballaig folama, air na bfollac do leaca mora. Bhi seomra beag, deas, cruinn cumpa, indeilb cisean beac, air leat taob na huamca sin; agus doras beag, cumang a dol innte, falam fos, mar an gcuid eile. Acd ceanna fuaras aon leac, leabar, leatan, a mullac na haitese; agus, air an taob ioctarac d' on leic sin bi tri line grabtalta, do glan litreacaib ceart cumpa; nac fuaras aoinneac ariam o leit, a bfeadfad an sgribin sin a leagad, no a mineadadh.

O R. Nil aon focal breige ann. Oir connairc me fein an uaim, 's an leac, 's an sgribin, an uair a fuaras e.

D. U. Nil amras air bit agam ann. Oir connairc mise fos tuaraisg na huamca sin, a deir tu: agus mac samuil na litreac ceadna clo buailte, igclair uma, ann nuad stair condae an Duin.

Mac G. Thainic duine uasal foglumta ann sin, o Ata na hilide, a comartaig sios air cairt e.

D. U. Nac bfuaras cromleac, faoid carn, laim leis ait sin?

Mac G. Fuaras, go deimin, fa da mile do sin, (a dtimcioll seacd mbliadna roime sin), leac aidmeil mor, leatan, comtrom, leabair, com min le cloicin cois traga: go gcreidim nac bfuil cromleac ann Eirin com deas leis; reir mar dubairt an duine uasal sin, a tainic 'ga feacuin.

Bhi fal do leaca fada, cotroma, na seasam ceart suas air a gceann tort timcioll fan cromleic mor,

S. *It*

S. *It is difficult to say which are oldest.*

G. *Where were these engraved stones found, do you say?*

S. *I will tell you, Sir. About a mile from the place where we live, a cave was found, on the brow of a hill, by a person who was digging round a stone, about ten years ago. No person thought or knew that such a place was there, until it happened to be found thus; a long, narrow cave, without bone, or relic, or trace of any thing in it, but empty walls, covered with great stones. There was a neat, little chamber, of a round form, like a bee-hive, on one side of the cave, and a little, narrow door, to enter by, empty also, as the rest. However, there was found one broad, smooth flag on the top of the place; and, on the lower side of that flag there were three lines engraved, of clean, well formed letters; nor has any person been found since, who could read or explain the inscription.*

R. *It is perfectly true. For I saw the cave, the flag, and the inscription, when it was discovered.*

G. *I have no doubt of it, as I have also seen an account of that cave which you mention, and a fac simile of those letters printed in copper-plate, in the new history of the county Down.*

S. *A learned gentleman came from Annahilt, who took a copy of it on paper.*

G. *Was there not a cromleac found, under a carn, near that place?* (4.)

S. *There was, indeed, about two miles from it, (about seven years before,) an exceeding large, broad, level, smooth stone, as polished as the pebbles on the sea-coast: I am persuaded there is no other cromleac in Ireland so neat as it is; as the gentleman asserted, who came to view it.*

There was an enclosure of long equal stones, standing strait up round the great cromleac,

Digitized by Google

an uair a fuaras i; faoid carnan mòr, do mion cloculb.

D. U. Nar togbad na leaca fada sin?

Mac G. Nil aoin diob nacar tugad cum oibre a bi 'ga deanam laim leis an ait.

D. U. Niar brisead an uamaig mo doig.

Mac G. Do brisead, is millead i, agus niar fagad aoin leac, no cloc, a bfiu an dadam, nacar togad air siubal, an nos ceadna.

D. U. Is iongnad liom gur brisead an uaim.

Mac G. Dar ndoig go leagad go talam an tòrcruin aig Dun padruic. Agus saoilinnse, a duine uasail, nac mbiad se sona bainte le na leitid.

D. U. Nil mise 'ga rad go bfuil se miosona; ac togar dam gur naireac do daoinib uaisle, foglamta, gan cion no meas a beit, air bfuigioll oibreac arsaigte na tire.

Mac G. Maisead, a duine uasail, d'fiafrainse ein ni diotsa, da ma toil leat aitris dam.

D. U. Go de b'aill leat fiafraid, a maigistir Mhic gaban?

Mac G. Measan tusa, no saoilean tu, go mbiad se ceart no dlistionac na sean sciteoga a ngearrad, no a dtocailt as talam.

D. U. Ni fios damsa dligead, no react air bit, anagaid a ngearrad, no sgrios, as do cuid fearaman fèin, ma ta siad ann do bealac, no feidm agad orrta.

Mac G. Is fìor è, a saoi, acd is minic a coalamar gur tuar tubaiste baint le hionad tataig, no dìdion na ndaoine beaga ùd.

D. U. A maigistir Mhic gaban, na creid agus nac geill do raidtib diomaoin, geasrogaca; no sgeultaib fabuill, caillceamlaca don tseort sin. Nac dtug Dia an talam, agus gac crann, agus luib a fasas, cum feadma don duine? Agus go d' cuige saoiltid go mbiad crannair bit crusta, no tabuisteac, muna guirfead Dia toirmeasg air?

when

when it was found; under a great carn of small stones.

G. *Were these long stones lifted?*

S. *They were all carried away to a building near the place.*

G. *Surely the cave was not broken.*

S. *It was broken and destroyed; neither flag nor stone was left, of any value, that was not carried away in the same manner.*

G. *I am surprised that the cave was broken.*

S. *Why even the round tower at Downpatrick was thrown down; and I think, Sir, that it is not lucky to touch such things.* (5).

G. *I do not say that it is unlucky; but I think it a disgrace to literary gentlemen, to pay no respect or attention to the remains of the ancient works of their country.*

S. *Well, Sir, I would ask you one question, if you will please to answer me.*

G. *What would you wish to ask, Mr. Smyth?*

S. *Do you think, or suppose, that it is right or lawful to cut or root out old therns?* (6.)

G. *I know no law, nor statute, against cutting or destroying them out of your own land, or if you have occasion for them.*

S. *That is true, Sir, but we have frequently heard that it is an omen of ill luck, to disturb the haunt or shelter of these little people.* (7.)

G. *Mr. Smyth, do not regard nor believe these silly, superstitious sayings, or fabulous old wives' tales of this kind. Did not God give the earth, and every tree and plant that grows, for the use of man? And why should you think that any tree is forbidden or unlucky, unless God should prohibit it?*

Mac G.

Digitized by Google

Mac G. Is fior è; agus ni geillin an cleir ud aguinne da leitid. Acd 's è an fat a bfuil misi tract air, go bfuil aniomad crann sgiteoga àrsaige, ann mo cuid fearainn fèin; agus ba mait liom cuid aca buaint as mo bealac; agus, d'aindeoin sin, admuigim go mbionn faitcios orm bacail leo; oir ta fios agam go mait gur ionad uasal è, agus gur mòr a biad na daoine beaga tataig ann, a nallod.

D. U. Na siteoga ta romad, mo doig. Agus a bfaca tu feìn aon duine aca ariam?

Mac G. Maisead ni facas. Acd tiucfad liom sgeul beag, greanmar a innse duitse, a cuala me o mo sean atair, a crutugad le firinne go raib a leitid ann, le na linn fèin.

D. U. Maisead, aitris duinn è, a maigistir Mhic Gaban, is biom buideac diot, agus eistfeam leat go fonmar.

Mac G. Ta cnocan beag, san fearann a mbiamsa mo comnaig, da ngoirean siad cnocan na Feadalaig. Bhi duine còir, craifeac na comnaig anallod ann, a gcois amna, le taob a cnocan sin; agus ta lorg a tig le faiceal gus andiu. Tadg o Haod ba hainm don duine; gan bean, no muirin aige, acd a matair, na sean mnaoi, ag cuingbeal tige.

Chuaid Tadg amac, oidce Shamna, deanam urnaig, mar gnas leis, fa bruac na haimne, no 'gcois a leasa. Ag dearcain suas do breatnad reultan, do connairc neul dorca o ndeas, ag gluasact cuige, le sigdead gaoite; agus do cuala se torman na neac, mar buidin mòir marc sluad, teact san gleann gac ndìreac. D' airig Tadg go dtangadar uile tairis an ata, agus tort fa' n mbinn go hat laim.

Cuimnigeas an duine gur minic a cualaid 'ga rad, da dtilgfead an luait biad faoi do cois, na nadaig, san am sin, da mbiad neac air bit daonda leo, gur b' eigin doib sgarmuin leis. Togbas sesean làn duirn don grinniol bi faoi na cois, agus tilgeas è go tinneasnac, anainm an atair, agus an mic, agus an spioraid naoim, anagaid an tsigdein;

S. *That*

S. *That is true, and our clergy believe no such thing. But the reason of my speaking of it is, that I have several old thorns in my land, and I would wish to take some of them out of my way; nevertheless, I confess that I am shy to disturb them; for I know very well that it is a gentle place, and that it was greatly haunted by the little people, in former times.* (8.)

G. *You mean the fairies, I suppose. And did you ever see any of them?*

S. *I never did. But I could tell you a pleasant little story, which I heard from my grandfather; to prove the truth of such things being in his time.*

G. *Well tell it to us, Mr. Smyth, and we will thank you, and hear you with pleasure.*

S. *There is a little hill in the farm where I live, which is called Knock-na-feadalea.* (9.) *There was an honest, pious man living there formerly, near the river, by the side of the hill; and the vestige of his house may yet be seen. His name was Thady Hughes; he had no wife nor family, but his mother, an old woman keeping his house.*

Thady went out, on Halloweve night, (10.) *to pray, as he was accustomed, on the bank of the river, or at the foot of the forth. Looking up to observe the stars,* (11.) *he saw a dark cloud from the south, moving towards him with a whirlwind; and he heard the sound of horses, as a great troop of cavalry, coming straight along the valley.* (12.) *Thady observed that they all came over the ford, and quickly round about the mount.*

He remembered that he had often heard it said, if you cast the dust that is under your foot against it, at that instant, if they have any human being with them, that they are obliged to release him. He lifts a handful of the gravel that was under his foot, and throws it stoutly, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, against the whirl-

agus,

Digitized by Google

agus, feuc, sar mball tuiteas anuas bean, go fann, fann, lag, air lar, le trom osna.

Clisios Tadg le sin; acd, ag gabail meisneac, iar gcloistin a gearan, sar-gcloir daonda, cuaid fa na comair; gur labair leite, 's gur tog se suas i, agus tug a steac fa dèin a matara i. Tugadar bainne di le n' òl, agus oilean uin eile; 's ba beag a cealaig si.

Niar cuir siad moran ceist uirrti anoidde sin; mar aitniodar gur as na bruiginib a tainic si; agus mar nac raib fonn caint uirrte, agus i tinn, tuirseac. La air na maraic, d' fiafraigeadar sgeul a himteacta di, agus d' airis sise sin doib, air act rùn a cuingbeal air.

Maire ni Ruaire ba bainn don mnaoi; a gcondae na Gaillibe rugad, 's a boilead i. Do bi aon bliadain posta, gur rug si clann, le fear og d'a ngoir ti Sèan Scoigeac, lain le cnoc Maga. Ba anaerac fuair si an tastar cloinne sin, gur eug a leanb, a ndèis a breit; 's go dtug Fion bàr 's a buidean i fèin air siubal, go bruigean cnoc Maga. Do fagad toirt eigin eile na hionad, a ndeidh mna muirb, a fairead, 's a beidlacad, gan cunnuga, a riuct na mna sa.

Do bi Maire agenoc Maga tri raite, ag altrum leinib, ga cealgad le meagair, 's le ceoltaib binne; 's daindeoin sin uile, bi sise dubac gan amras. Fa deiread, gur airis di bunad na bruigine go raib a fear fèin anois posda le mnaoi eile; agus gan ise beit deanam bròn no leanduib nios faide; go raib Fionnbàr, agus a teaglac uile, ag triall air cuairt go Ulad.

Gluaistear leo, fa sgairt na gcoileac, o cnoc mìn Maga amac, Fionnbar 's a buidean croda. Is iomda siog brug, rat, agus beann, a ndearsat gearr ceilid ann, o faire an lae, go luige na heidhe, air eacraige aille, eitiolaige.

Fa cnoc Greine, is cnoc na Rae,
Binn Builbinne, agus Ceise Coruinn,

wind; and, behold forthwith down falls a woman, weak, faint and feeble, on the earth, with a heavy groan.

Thady started, but, taking courage, having heard the cry in a human voice, he went to her; spoke to her, lifted her up, and brought her in to his mother. They gave milk to her to drink, and other food; but she ate little.

They did not ask her many questions that night; as they knew that she came from the fairy-castles, (13.) *and she did not wish to speak, being sick and sorrowful. Next day, they asked an account of her adventures, and she related them, first enjoining secrecy.*

Her name was Mary Rourke—born and bred in the county Galway. She was one year married, and had a child, to a young man called John Joyce, near Knock Magha. She had a difficult labour, the child died, after it was born; and Finvàr and his host carried herself away to the fairy castle of Knock Magha. They left some other bulk in her place, in the form of a dead woman, which was waked and buried, without observation, in place of the woman herself. (14.)

Mary was in Knock Magha three quarters of a year, nursing a child, (15.) *entertained with mirth and sweet songs; and notwithstanding, she was certainly in affliction. At length the host of the castle told her that her husband was now married to another woman: and that she should indulge no longer in sorrow and melancholy; that Finvàr, and all his family, were about to pay a visit to the province of Ulster.*

They set out, at cock-crowing, from smooth Knock Magha forth, both Finvàr and his valiant host. And many a fairy castle, rath, and mount they shortly visited, from dawn of day till fall of night, on beautiful, winged coursers.

Around Knock Grein, and Knock na Rae,
Bin Builvin, and Keis Corain,

Digitized by Google

Go bian Eadlainne, agus Loc da Eun,
O sin soir tuait go sliab Guilinn.
Do cuartaigeadar sleibte mora Mugorna,
Fa aird sliab Donairt, agus Beal at an adraig,
Sios go Dùn-druinne, Dùn-droma, agus Dùn-ard a liat,
Na raon direac go cnocan na Feadalaig.

Deis Maire tuiteam uadfa, niar stuanaid leo; oir b'eigin doib proinn oidce Shasana caiteamh, i Siogbrug Sgrabaig, ag an tsiog-flait Mac an Eantoin.

B' iongnad le Tadg, is le na hatair, sgeul na mna; agus gab truaig iad di, agus tug cuiread agus failte di, fuireac aca fein.

D'fan si aca air fostac, fead an geimrid, gur taitin si go mait leo, ag obair 's a fognad. Ba sean bean breoite matair Thaidg, agus tug Maire aire mait di, le linn a tinnis. D'eug an tsean bean, san earrac; acd tug si comairle d'a mac, air leabaid an bais, Maire ni Ruairc a posad; agus do posad iad, indiaig na casga.

Agcionn bliadna na diaid sin, tarla fear stocaig, a bi lain leo, a beit triall go Cuan na mara, a ceannac earraid; agus cuir Maire cothatta leis, agcois isioll, fa dein a cead fir; cadon, fainne posta tug se di, agus ainm a tSeoigig sgriobta uirri. Nior bfada na diaig gur eug an dara bean, o Shean Seoigeac, agus ni dearna se faillig fa teacd air cuairt, cum Maire ni Ruairc.

Trat tainic se asteac go tig Thaidg ui Aoid, fuar se Maire na suide, faoi leanb mait mic, tri raitce, air a cig. Ba luat 's ba luaigearac d'aitniogadar, agus d'admuigeadar ar aon a cele; agus d'uactaig Maire, gan sgat, gur b'e sin fein a ceadfear; is trat cuala si gur teastaig an bean eile, d' aontaig si dul leis an tSeoigeac.

To

To Bin Eachlan, and Loch Da ean,
From thence north-east to Sleive Guilin.
They traversed the lofty hills of Mourne,
Round high Sleive Denard, and Balachanèry,
Down to Dundrin, Dundrum, and Dunardalay,

Right forward to Knock na Feadalea. (16.)

After they lost Mary, they never halted; for they were to sup that Halloweve in the fairy castle of Scrahu, with the fairy chief, Macaneantan. (17.)

Thady and his mother were astonished at the woman's story; they pitied her, and invited her with a hearty welcome to remain with themselves. She spent the winter with them, as a hired servant, and pleased them much by her industry and service. The mother of Thady was a sickly old woman, whom Mary attended carefully during her illness. In spring the old woman died; but, on her death-bed, she advised her son to marry Mary Rourke: accordingly they were married, after Easter.

In a year afterwards, a stocking merchant who lived near them, happened to go to Connamara, to purchase goods, and Mary sent a token by him privately to her first husband; viz. the wedding ring which he had given her, with Joyce's name engraved in it. It was not long afterwards until John Joyce's second wife died, and he did not delay to pay a visit to Mary Rourke.

When he came into Thady Hughes's house, he found her sitting, with a fine boy, three quarters old, at her breast. Soon and gladly did they know and recognize each other, and Mary acknowledged immediately that this was her first husband; and having heard that his other wife was dead, she consented to go with Joyce.

Act bi Taidg boct go dubac fan aidhar; agus dubairt go mfearr doib comairle an tsagairt fagail; agus cuaid triur a latair an atair Briain ui Bhirnn, gur innis a sgeul o tùs go deiread. Ba duine ceillig an tatair Brian, nac dtiobra breit subuid; agus dubairt leis a tSeoigeac nac bfuigead bean Thaidg, muna gerutucaid se a ceart, faoi lamaib na sagart hard siar, annsna paraistib a raib siad a raon na gcomnaig. B'eigin don tSeoigeac dul air ais, go condac na gaillibe, a gcuinne litreac; agus do cuir an tatair Brian litir leis, fa dein a sagart paraiste.

'Sè freagra cur an sagart sin cuige, "go raib se fein air torram Mhaire ni Ruairc, cead mna an firse; agus gur pos se ars è, le mnaoi eile, a d'eug o soin; agus ci be air bit bean a bi ann sin, a dearad gurb' isi fèin bean an tSeoigeac sin gan a creidmeal."

An uair a fuar an tatair Brian an litir sin, tug se comairle air Mhaire i fèin a socrad mar bi si:

Daimdeoin sin cuaid an Seoigeac fa dèin an tsagairt a pos è fein is Maire, san àit a rugad 's a beatugad i. Bhi sin deic mile fitcead on àit a mbiad siad na gcomnaig. D'airis se don tsagart sin, gur imtig Maire ni Ruairc air siubal uad, fa da bliadain o soin; go raib se 'g a toruigeact, go bfuar amac i posda ag fear eile, a gcondae an Dùin; agus nac leigfead sagart na paraiste sin do a fagail, muna bfuigead se crutuga faoi na lamsan, gur leis i. Niar airis se an dadam fa bàs Mhaire; agus ni raib fios agan tsagairt sin uime, oir d'eug muintir Mhaire, sul far posad i, agus ni raib moran umrad uirrte, san ait sin.

Chuir an sagart litir leis, fa dèin Easbuic Dhùin, "gur pos sesean cailin, da ngoirti Maire ni Ruairc, a tainic o daoinib cneasda, anna paraiste fèin, le buacaill macanta, da ngoirti Sèan Seoigeac, a bi na comnaig laim le cnoc Maga; agus go nabair se leis gur imtig si uad, 's go bfuil si na

Poor

Digitized by Google

Poor Thady, however, was in great trouble about the business; and said that it was best to take the priest's advice: accordingly all three went to father Bryan Byrne, and told him the whole story. Father Bryan was a sensible man, who would not give a rash judgment, therefore he told Joyce that he should not get Thady's wife, unless he proved his right to her, under the hand of the priest in the west, in the parish where they had lived together. Joyce was thus obliged to return to the county Galway for this letter, and Father Bryan wrote by him to his parish priest.

The answer which the priest returned was, "that he was himself at the funeral of Mary Rourke, the first wife of this man; that he married him again to another woman, who was since dead; and whatsoever woman she was, who said that she was Joyce's wife, ought not to be believed."

When Father Bryan received this letter, he advised Mary to remain as she was.

Notwithstanding this, Joyce went to the priest who married him to Mary, in the place where she was born and bred. This was thirty miles from the place where they lived. He told this priest that Mary Rourke had left him about two years before; that he had sought for her until he found her married to another man, in the county Down; and that the priest of that parish would not allow him to get her, unless he got a testimony, under his hand, that she was his wife. He said not a word of Mary's death, nor did that priest know any thing of it; for Mary's friends were dead before she was married, and she was not much mentioned in that place.

This priest sent a letter by him to the Bishop of Down, "that he had married a girl called Mary Rourke, of honest kindred, in his own parish, to a decent young man, called John Joyce, who lived near Knock Magha; that he was informed she had

comnaig

Digitized by Google

connaig mar mnaoi ag fear eile, lan le Dunpadtraic; agus gur coir a cur na haile leis."

Cuiread fiadnuise leis, on tsagart, a connairc ga bposad iad, agus a crutugad ceadnact na mna; agus do mionnaig an fear sin, gurb' i an bean ceadna sin a bi anois ag Taidg o hAod.

Cuir an teasboc fios orra uile a teact a latair, ag an caibidil, ionar tugad an cuis cum cnaiste. Bhi an cliar uile anagaid an tatair Brian, cion gur pos se Taidg le mnaoi an fir eile; agus nac leigead se di dul leis, a ndiaig dearbad fagail gurb' i a bean i. Agus dubairt siad gur coir baing a cur air fein, is air Thaidg, muna geuirfid Maire air siubal.

"A daoine uaisle," arsa an tatair Brian, "na daoraid me, go gcluine sib deiread an sgeil. Cuirtear an Scoigeac cum a mionna."

Do mionnaig an Scoigeac gur posad è fa do—go bfuair se an cead bean aig baile Ghoirt—go raib si bliadain aige, laim le cnoc Maga—gur imtig si uaid as sin—nac raib fios aige cia leis—bi se fein fan baile—ni faca se agimteact i—ni raib si fallain, andiaig cloinne breit—fuar se an dara bean san ait sin—saoil se gur eug an cead bean—saoil an sagart è—d'eug an dara bean.

"Anois, a daoine uaisle," arsa an tatair Brian, "so litir a fuar mise, faoi laim sagairt paraiste an tScoigig, a dearbuigeas gur eug a cead bean—go bfaca se fein marb i—'s go raib se ag a torrain—gur pos se an Scoigeac, na diaig sin, le cailin eile san ait;—'s gur eug sise fos o soin. Feucaid anois, go rinne me mo ditcioll an firinne fagail amac."

D'eirig imreasan idir an cleir uime; dubairt cuid aca "gurb' i bean tScoigig i, gan cuntabairt, o fuaras a dearbad o sagairt Ghoirt, agus mionna an fir, a bi latair, ag an posad."

left

left him, and was now living as wife to another man, beside Downpatrick; and that she ought to be sent home with him."

A witness was sent with him, by the priest, who saw them married, to prove the identity of the woman; and he swore that she was the same woman who now lived with Thady Hughes.

The bishop ordered them all to appear before him at the chapter, that the case might be investigated. All the clergy blamed Father Bryan, because he married Thady to the wife of another man; and would not allow her to go with him, after having received evidence that she was his wife. And it was their opinion that both he and Thady should be excommunicated, unless Mary were sent away.

"Gentlemen," said Father Bryan, "do not condemn me until you hear the end of the business. Let Joyce be sworn."

Joyce swore that he was married twice—that he got his first wife at Balygort—that she lived with him one year, beside Knock Magha—that she then left him, he knew not with whom—he was at home himself—did not see her depart—she was not healthy after childbirth—he got his second wife in that place—thought that his first wife was dead—his second wife died.

"Now, Gentlemen," said Father Bryan, "here is a letter which I received, under the hand of Joyce's parish priest, who asserts that his first wife died, that he himself saw her dead—was at the funeral—that he married Joyce afterwards to another girl in the place, and that she also was since dead. You see now that I endeavoured to discover the truth."

A contest arose between the clergy on this; some said, "that she was Joyce's wife undoubtedly, since the assertion of it was obtained from the priest of Gort, and the oath of the man who was present at the marriage."

Dubairt

Digitized by Google

Dubairt dream eile, "nac raib sin dearbta go sead; oir an fear tug an mionna, go bfaca se 'g a posad i, go raib se fiarsuileac, lag-radarcac; agus go mbfeidir leis a beit meallta."

"Masead," arsa fear aca, "teige sise go Connacta, fa deòn sagairt Ghoirt, go bfiosfad sesean mas i an bean ceadna a pòs se."

"Ni head," arsa duine eile, "acd teige si fa deòn an tsagairt eile ag cnoc Maga, go bfiosa sesean, mas i an bean ceadnasa a d'eug faoi na cùram."

Togad gaire na cuideacta anagaid an fir sin; ionnas go dtainic an cùis a beit na adbar grinn na measg. Fa deiread, anuair do connairc Tadg o Haod, nac raib siad air ti reidtig deanam, no deiread cur leis, d'iarr se cead labairt leis an Easboc.

"A tiarna easbuic," ar sesean, "a gcreideann tusa gur tugad an beansa air siubal, leis na sigeoguib?"

"Ni creidimse a leitid, go deimin," arsa an teasboc.

"O! Maisead beannact De go raib agad, fan sgeul sin; oir beid Maire ni Ruairc agam sa go sead."

"Cionnas sin," arsan teasboc, "ma crutaigtear gur posad i leis an t Seoigeac romadsa?"

"Cuma sin," arsa Tadg; "s dar ndoig na gcuirfeasa dfiacuib uirrte, a beit na mnaoi aige, deis a bais."

Do maodaid an cliar uile a gcionn gaire, indiaig comraid Thaidg; agus dubairt cac "gur mait a dubairt se è; agus gur b'aige bi an cuid do b'fearr san conspoid."

Ba deacair don easboc a ngiorc, sa meagair a cosg, no breit a tabairt; acd go dtug se comairle do Thadg, 's do Mhaire "a dol, leis an dis eile, go Connacta, latair an da sagairt, no go bfuigidis amac fios na firinne."

Others

Others said, "that was not yet certain, for the man who swore that he saw her married, was squint-eyed and dim-sighted, and that he might be mistaken."

"Well," said some, "let her go to Connaught to the priest of Gort, that he may know if she is the same woman whom he married."

"Not so," said the others, "but let her go to the other priest, at Knock Magha, that he may know if she is the same woman who died under his care."

The laugh of the assembly was excited against the latter, so that the business produced considerable mirth among them. At length, when Thady Hughes saw that they were not about to decide or terminate the affair, he asked leave to speak to the bishop.

"My Lord Bishop," said he, "do you believe that this woman was carried away by the fairies?"

"Indeed, I believe no such thing," said the bishop.

"Oh! God bless you for saying so, for I shall keep Mary Rourke still."

"How can that be," said the bishop, "if it be proved that she was married to Joyce before you?"

"No matter for that," said Thady, "surely she is under no obligation to be his wife after her death."

The clergy all burst into laughter, after Thady's speech, and said unanimously, "that he spoke well, and that he had the best part of the cause."

With difficulty the bishop restrained their mirth and laughter; he then advised Thady and Mary to go, with the other two men, to Connaught, before the two priests, that the truth might be ascertained.

Digitized by Google

"A tiat;" arsa Tadg, "nil mise a ngeall air a dol leis a t Seoigeac; acd, mas i do toilse, teige sesean na baile, agus racfuimse fein agus Maire, agcionn seactmain eile, fa dein sagairt cnoc Maga; agus ma crutaigean an Seoigeac ann sin, gur b' i so a bean, dar ndoig nac seanan an duine uasal sin an litir a cuir faoi na laim, gur eug si."

"Toct, a duine gan ceill a dubairt an teasboc imtigid uaim, ni heistiom lib nios faide."

La air na marac, cuir Maire a hearrad imirce uile air a muin; air ti dol go Connacta; agus 's e an reicteac a rinne na comarsnaig eattorra, na doirse beit araon fosgailte, a Seoigeac seasam amuig, seact gcoisceim o dorus na sraide, Tadg beit na seasam sa ngarda, seact gcoisceim on dorus cuil, agus isi a rogan a leanmuint, 's a beit aige o sin amac.

Bhi an leanab na codlad sa gcliaban; bi Maire go direac triall, go ndeacaid si fa dein a leinib, cum slan fagbail aige, agus go dtug si pog do, agus sil si deor. D' imtig si uad ann sin, go raib si a dtaob amuig don tairseac, go gcuala si sgreud an leinib na deig; filleas Maire air ais, agus d' fan si gan mairg, gan buaidread o sin amac, aige Tadg o Haod, go bas.

D. U. Is taitneamac, greanmar an sgeul sin, a d' airis tu duinn, a maigistir Mhic Gaban; acd a cuala tu gur creid an clèir mionna an fir sin, go bfaca se an bean ceadna sin 'g a posad?

Mac G. Niar creid an tatair Brian è, go hairid; oir, ag cur at-ceist air an oglac, d'aidmead se, "nac bfaca se ariam i, roime an oidce posad i; acd go raib se dearbta gurb' i bi ann, oir d'aidmead si do fein, a reir, gurab i an bean ceadna i."

D'fiafraig an tatair Brian, "a gcuala se riam, go raib an Seoigeac suigrig le mnaoi air bit eile, fan ait sin?" Dubairt, "go gcualaid go raib se suigrig le cailin fa cill Tartain—nac bfaca se-

"*My*

Digitized by Google

"My Lord," said Thady, "I do not wish to go with Joyce; but if it please you, let him go home, and I will go with Mary, after a week, to the priest of Knock Magha; and if Joyce then proves, that she is his wife, I hope that gentleman will not deny his own letter, that she is dead."

"Silence, you foolish man," said the Bishop; "go from me, I will hear you no longer."

Next day Mary took her travelling apparel on her back, in order to go to Connaught; and their neighbours made this arrangement between them, that both the doors of the house should be set open, that Joyce should stand without, seven steps from the street door, and Thady in the garden, seven steps from the back-door, that she should take her choice and abide by it thenceforward.

The child was sleeping in the cradle; and as Mary was about to depart, she went to the child to take leave of it, and shed a tear. She went then, until she was without the door, when she heard the child cry after her: presently she returned, and remained, without murmuring or uneasiness, with Thady Hughes till her death.

G. *Mr. Smyth that is a pleasant and entertaining story that you have told us. But did you hear whether the clergy believed the oath of the man, that he saw the same woman married?*

S. *I am convinced that Father Bryan did not believe it; for, in cross-examining the young man, he confessed, "that he never saw her before the night on which she was married; but he was certain it was she, as she acknowledged to him, the preceding evening, that she was the same woman."*

Father Bryan asked, "if he had ever heard that Joyce had courted any other woman about that place?" He replied, "that he had heard that Joyce courted a girl at Kiltartan—had never seen her

Digitized by Google

sean ariaṁ i, acd go raiḃ se deiṁin naćar pòs se isi;—gur imtiġ si as an àit sin, agus go raiḃ siad 'g a rad go mḃfeidir go raiḃ si torraċ, oir nior fill air ais ariaṁ."

Dubairt an tatair Brian, "gurb' i an ċailin sin, o ċill Tartain, a tainic ċum Tadg o Haod; agus gur ċum si an sgeul sin, a folaċ a naire."

Acd do ṡaoil Tadg, a gcomnuiġ, agus go leor eile, gurb' i bi pòsda aig an Seoiġeaċ, agus go raiḃ si ann sna bruiġiniḃ.

himself,

Digitized by Google

himself, but was certain he was not married to her —that she had left that place, and it was said that she was probably pregnant, for she never returned again."

Father Bryan asserted, "that this was the girl from Kiltartan, who came to Thady Hughes; and that she had invented that story to hide her shame."

However, Thady and many others always thought that she had been married to Joyce, and that she was in the fairy castles. (18.)

NOTES

Digitized by Google

NOTES

ON THE PRECEDING DIALOGUE.

(1.) Such buildings are common in every part of Ireland. The ancient towers are probably of much greater antiquity than the castles. They are of a circular form, of small diameter, and very considerable height. It is conjectured that they may have served for watch towers. From the circumstance of churches being usually built near them, some persons conceive that they have been used in place of belfries, since the introduction of Christianity into Ireland.

(2.) The raths are large circular motes, upon the tops of hills; some raised to a very great height. They are in general so situated that a correspondence, by signals, could be expeditiously circulated from one to another, throughout the country. They are commonly called Danish forts, from an idea that they were stations occupied by the Danes, during their plundering possession of Ireland, about the eighth century. But they are probably of much greater antiquity, even prior to the common use of stone buildings, although they might have been used by the Danes, as above mentioned.

It is impossible to ascertain the æra in which the caves were constructed; but from the circumstance of many of them being formed, by stones regularly projecting over each other, instead of arches, it is evident they must be of the remotest antiquity. Nor is it less certain that the use of letters was known, when the caves were constructed; as numerous inscriptions, such as that hereafter mentioned, are found in them, but in characters that cannot now be understood.

(3) These upright stones are placed upon hills, in some places alone, in others there are circles of them, inclosing a small plain. They probably served as places for worship in the times of paganism; as also for juridical assemblies, in which the Brehons presided.

The carns are immense heaps of small stones, evidently collected as monuments, and generally on or near the spot where some considerable person died or is interred. Even at the present day it is looked upon by the vulgar, as an act of pious remembrance, to collect such a carn, where any person has been killed by accident.

The cromleacs are huge single stones, some of thirty tons weight, placed in a sloping position, upon the points of

Digitized by Google

of three upright stones. It is almost inconceivable by what power such huge masses were lifted from the surface to an elevation in some cases of nearly four feet. They appear to have been used as altars by the Druids; and, from carns being collected around, and over some of them, it is probable that some distinguished personages have been interred beneath them.

(4.) This is near Annadorn, in the county Down. It was not known that there was any cromleac under this carn, until it was accidentally discovered by a man who was feeding cows beside it. The cromleac is broad and long, but not so thick as some others: it appears remarkably well adapted for the purpose of an altar. It is entirely surrounded by a number of upright stones, which were also covered by the carn.

(5.) This was one of the towers mentioned, note (1.) It stood beside the ancient abbey at that place, but has lately been removed, and the abbey at the same time repaired.

(6.) The superstitious veneration for old, solitary thorns, which is very general among the vulgar, proceeds from an idea that they are the haunts of fairies, who are provoked at their being destroyed, and will either maim the person who cuts the thorns, kill his cattle, or, in some other way, injure his substance.

(7.) The fairies are generally represented as pigmies, and are said to be seen dancing like a number of children.

(8.) Places supposed to be frequented by the fairies are called gentle, as are likewise several herbs, which are said to be under their influence: and, in collecting which, a number of superstitious rites are observed. Although the belief in the existence of these playful sprites is still far from being erased from the minds of the vulgar; yet the want of modern instances of their appearance obliges the accounts of them to be placed in times past, when they cannot be so easily contradicted.

(9.) Knock-na-feadalea literally means the Whistling Hill; and the place got this name from reports that the music of the fairies had been often heard to proceed from it.

(10.) This night, the last of October, is observed, with many superstitious ceremonies, both in Ireland and Scotland. It is supposed to be one on which aerial sprites are peculiarly active.

(11.) This day being observed as a fast, and nothing eaten from breakfast till night; it is customary to look

to

Digitized by Google

to the stars, in order to see that they appear, and night is actually come, before sitting down to eat.

(12.) This is the manner in which the approach of the fairies is usually described.

(13.) The fairy castles were supposed to be moveable at pleasure, invisible to human eyes, and generally built in ancient forths or raths.

(14.) It was a general superstition that a new-born child, before baptism—or even the mother herself, might be thus carried away.

(15.) It was vulgarly thought that the fairies take such women as Mary was, to nurse those children whom they have carried away.

(16.) These were all celebrated haunts of the fabled sprites.

(17.) This chief was one of the many, whom the fertile invention of poets has assigned to the fairies; and whom the simple credulity of the ignorant has received. Finvar was another of these kings, whose enchanted castle was at Knock Magha, as that of Macaneantan was at Sgraba.

(18.) This story affords a specimen of the popular superstitions of Ireland. Such fictions prevail, more or less, in all countries, according to the degree of information which the common people possess. And it is much to be regretted that they should be very prevalent in the country parts of Ireland, owing, in a great measure, to the want of more valuable knowledge. There is reason to hope, however, that the decay of such superstitions is not far distant, and that the diffusion of learning will remove every vestige of them. In the mean time, these playful inventions of fancy will serve to amuse the reader; nor will they appear more extravagant than the poetic fictions of ancient times.

END OF THE SECOND PART.

Digitized by Google

AN

INTRODUCTION

TO THE

IRISH LANGUAGE.

PART THIRD.

EXTRACTS FROM IRISH BOOKS AND MANUSCRIPTS.

Digitized by Google

The Irish characters are the following; viz.

FIGURE.	NAME.	SOUND.
a a	Ailm	*a*
b b	Beit	*b*
c c	Coll, ceit	*k*
d d	Duir, deit	*d*
e e	Fadla	*e*
f f	Fearann	*f*
g g	Gort, geit	*g* hard
i i	Ioga	*ee*
l l	Luis	*l*
m m	Muin	*m*
n n	Nuin	*n*
o o	Oir	*o*
p p	Peit	*p*
r r	Ruis	*r*
s s	Suil	*s*
t t	Teine	*t*
u u	Ur	*u*
h h	Uat	*h*

The alphabet was variously arranged by ancient authors, usually beginning with *b*, *l*, and *n*; but the above has been universally adopted by the moderns.

The

Digitized by Google

The following abbreviations are commonly used in printed books: viz.

bh, ch, dh, fh, gh, mh, ph, sh, th, tt,

ḃ ċ ḋ ḟ ġ ṁ ṗ ṡ ṫ ꝉ

ꝛ ꝏ ꝏ ꝏ ꝏ ꝏ ꝏ ꝏ

agus, ar, air, ao, ea, cht, ui, nn,

Many other contractions have been introduced, in different books, but those that are inserted here are the most usual, and the rest may be found in the plates of contractions, at the end of the book.

The following sentences will furnish an exercise, in reading the Irish character.

Digitized by Google

Seanrajte, an treas cajbjdjl.

1. A ṁjc, na dearmajd mo ḋljġeaḋ: aċt ċojṁeadaḋ do ċrolḋe majṫeanta.

2. Ojr do ḃearajḋ sjad ċuġad ꝼad laeṫeaḋ, ⁊ saoġal ꝼada, ⁊ sjoṫċajn.

3. Na trejġeaḋ trocajre ⁊ ꝼírjñe ṫu; ceanġajl ꝼad ḃraġajd jad, ajr ċlar do ċrojḋe.

4. Marsjn do ġeaḃa tu ꝼaḃar, aġus tuġse ṁajṫ a raḋarc de ⁊ dune.

5. Cur do ḋojġ a ndja re do ule ċrojḋe, ⁊ na bj ṫaoḃ re do ṫuġse ꝼéjn.

6. Añ do ṡljġṫjḃ ṽle adṁṽġ ejsjon, ⁊ do ḋeana se do ṡljġṫe dírеaċ.

7. Na bj glic añ do ṡṽljḃ ꝼéjn: bjoḋ eagla Dé ort, ⁊ seaċajn, an tolc.

8. Bjajḋ sjn na ṡlájnte dod jmljñ, ⁊ na smjor dod ċnaṁuḃ.

9. Onoruġ an Tjġearna le do ṁaojn, ⁊ le prjmjdjl hule ḃjsjġ.

PROVERBS,

Digitized by Google

PROVERBS, Chap. 3.

1. My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments.

2. For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.

3. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart,

4. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him; and he shall direct thy paths.

7. Be not wise in thine own eyes; fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

8. It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10. Marsh

Digitized by Google

10. Marsin lionfuġear do sgiobol le saiḋbrios, agus brisfiḋ do ċantaoirjġe amaċ le fion nuaḋ.

11. A ṁic, na tarcusnjġ smaċtuġaḋ an Tjġearna; ꝛ na bj cuṙṫe ḋa ċeartuġaḋ.

12. Oir an te ġraḋuġios an Tjġearna, smaċtuġiḋ se é, amul smaċtuġios aṫair an mac iona mbj a ḋúil.

13. Is sona an te do ġejb eagna; agus an dune do ġejb tugsi.

14. Oir is fearr a ceannuġeaċt na ceañ-uġeaċt airgid, agus a soċar na ór glan.

15. Is mórluaiġ go mór i náid ná cloċa uaisle; ꝛ na huile neiṫe is aoibiñ leat, ni coiṁméaṡ ria iad.

16. Ataid fad laeṫe añ a deaslájṁ, ꝛ añ a lájṁ ċlé saiḋbrios ꝛ onoir.

17. Is sliġṫe sólais a sliġṫe, ꝛ is siodċain a casan uile.

18. Is crañ beaṫa i don drung ġlacas greim ḋi, ꝛ is sona gaċ aon da bfostoiġion i.

19. Do ṡuġid an Tjgearna an talaṁ le naġliocas, le tugse do ḋaingniḋ se na flaiṫeaṁnus.

20. Le na eolus brístear amaċ na ha gein, ꝛ silid na neul an druċt anuas.

10. So

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction.

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom; and the man that getteth understanding.

14. For the merchandize of it is better than the merchandize of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15. She is more precious than rubies; and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19. The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21. 21

Digitized by Google

21. A ṁjc, na dealċajdjs sjn re do ṡvljḃ; coñvṁ gljocus jomlán agus djscréjd.

22. Mat sjn béjd sjad na mbeaṫa dot anam, aġus na ngrásajḃ dot ṁujneul.

23. Añ sjn sjuḃolvḋ tu añ do ṡljġe go dajngean, ⁊ nj ḃfvġe do ċos tvsleaḋ.

24. Anuájr lvḋfjos tu sjos, nj ḃja eagla ort: fós lvḋfjḋ tu sjos, aġus bjaḋ do ċodlaḋ sájṁ.

25. Ná bjoḋ eagla ort re huaṁan obañ, no re dólás an vlc anuajr ṫjucfas se.

26. Ojr buḋ e an Tjġearna do ḃarántа, ⁊ cujṁdeoċujḋ sé do ċos o ḃejṫ gaḃṫa.

27. Ná connajṁ majṫ on ndrujng dar dual j, anuajr ḃjos sj a ccumas do lajṁe re a deanaṁ.

28. Ná habajr re do ċoṁarsajn, jmṫjġ ⁊ tárr arjs, ⁊ do ḃeara me ḋujt amárac; anuajr ḃjaḋ se aġaḋ.

29. Ná tjonnscvnn olc anaġajḋ do ċoṁarsajn, o ájtreaḃuṡ se go suajṁneaċ lájṁ rjot.

30. Ná ceannajrg re dvne gan aḋḃar, muna ndearna se doċar ajr bjṫ dvt.

21. *My*

21. My son, let not them depart from thine eyes; keep sound wisdom and discretion.

22. So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23. Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid; yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25. Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26. For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27. Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28. Say not unto thy neighbour, go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give thee, when thou hast it by thee.

29. Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30. Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

Digitized by Google

THE SONGS OF DEARDRA.

The following beautiful specimens of ancient poetry are selected from a manuscript entitled:

Imṫeaċt Dheajrdre, agus Oiḋe Chlajne Uisneaċ.

The Adventures of Deardra, and the Death of the Sons of Usna.

Historians place these events about the first century of the Christian æra. Concovar was at that time monarch of Ulla, (now Ulster, or the northern parts of Ireland). At the birth of Deardra it was predicted that she should be the cause of great calamities; but the king, unterrified by the prediction, took her from the care of her father, Macdoil, the chief historian of Ulla, and had her carefully reared under persons of his own appointment; intending when she should have attained to mature years, to take her as his consort.

Unfortunately for his plans, however, the beautiful Deardra fell in love with Naesa, one of the sons of Usna; and, with the assistance of his brothers, Ainli and Ardan, eloped with him to Alban (Scotland), in the western parts and isles of which, Naesa had considerable property. Here they lived happily, until a messenger arrived from Concovar, inviting them to return; under the appearance of friendship, but really with a view to their destruction. Deardra dissuaded the youthful heroes from flying to their own ruin; but their generous hearts suspected no treachery, and they complied with the invitation.

With

Digitized by Google

With great reluctance Deardra left the shores of Alban; and, during the voyage, sung the following plaintive stanzas; in which the pleasures that were gone, as she too well foreboded, never to return, and the delightful scenes that witnessed the bliss of mutual love, are called to recollection.

Digitized by Google

Jonṁun ljom an tír ud ṡojr,
Alba cona hjonzantub;
Noċa ttjucfunn ajsde de,
Muna dtjocfunn re Naojse.

Jonṁun dún fjoḋa js dúnfjonn,
Jonṁun dún os a ccjonn,
Jonṁun Jnjsdrojġjon ḋe.
Js jonṁun dún subne.

Cojll cuan, nan ccojll cuan,
Mar a ttjgjoḋ Ajnle js Ardan uajr:
Fa ġajrjd ljom ro bjoḋ ann,
Agus Naojse ann jàrṫar Albann.

Gleann laojġe, on gleann laojġe,
Do ċodlajnn san mhojrjn mín;
Jasg, js fíon, js sajll brujc,
Fa hj mo ċud a ngleann laojġe.

Gleann meassan, gleann meassan,
Ard a cneaṁ, glel agasajn;
Jn do gnjmjs codlaḋ corraċ,
Os an jnbjr mongaċ meassan.

Gleann Ejṫċe, on glann Ejṫċe,
Ann do ṫogas mo ċead tojġ;
Alajnn fjoḋ ann, ajr ajr nejrġe
Gualaḋ grejne gleann Ejṫċe.

Gleann arċaojn, gleann arċaojn,
Ba he an gleann dreaċ Drom ċaojn,
Noċa ar uallojġe fear aojse
Na Naojse angleann arċaojn.

Dear

Dear to me that eastern shore. Dear is Alban, land of delights. Never would I have forsaken it, had I not come with Naesa.

Dear is Dunfay and Dunfin, and the lofty hill that towers above them. Dear is Inis-drayon, and Dunsaivni.

Coilcuan, Oh Coilcuan! Where Ainli, and where Ardan came. Happily my days passed with Naesa, in the western parts of Alban.

Glenlee, Oh Glenlee! Amidst thy shady thickets I slept, or feasted with my love in Glenlee.

Glenmessan, Oh Glenmessan! Rich were thy herbs, and bright thy greens. Lulled by the falling stream we reposed, on Inver's banks in Glenmessan.

Gleneich, Oh Gleneich! There my dwelling first was fixed. The woods smile when the rising sun casts his rays on Gleneich.

Glenarchon, Oh Glenarchon! Fair is the vale below Dromchon. Sportive as childhood were my hours with Naesa, in the blooming vales of Glenarchon.

Digitized by Google

Gleann da ruad, gleann da ruad,
Mo ćion do gać aon ẏear dar dual;
Is bjnn gut cuajće ajr ćraojb ćrujm,
Ajr an mbjnn os gleann da ruad.

Jonṁun trajġjn, is tréan trajġ,
Jonṁun nisge an ġajnjṁ ġlajn;
Noća dtjocfunn ajsde on ojr,
Muna dtjocfunn re mjonṁrn.

Glendarua,

Digitized by Google

Glendarua, Oh Glendarua! Thy inhabitants to me were dear. The birds sung sweetly on the bending boughs, that shaded over Glendarua.

Dear to me is that spreading shore. Dear those sandy margined streams. Never would I have forsaken you, had I not come with my love.

She

Digitized by Google

She ceased to sing. The vessel approached the shore, and the fugitives returned once more to Erin.

Still the heart of Deardra foreboded treachery. She advised her friends to go to Dundalgan, the residence of the renowned Cuchullin, and place themselves under his protection. Their ill-founded confidence, however, in the honour of Concovar prevailed upon them to proceed to Emana, his royal seat. Various were the warnings which Deardra gave them of their approaching destiny: sometimes in affectionate converse, and frequently in plaintive songs. Nothing, however, could avert the impending blow, and the sons of Usna arrived, with their fair companion, at Emana; whilst Concovar sat at the feast with his chieftains.

They were received with much appearance of kindness; and, under pretence of distinction, placed in the castle of the Red Branch, with guards to wait upon them. At length the gathering storm burst over their heads; a body of foreign troops was sent to rescue Deardra from the sons of Usna, and then to burn the castle which contained them. The native troops of Ulla, though bound to obey the authority of Concovar, would not imbrue their hands in the blood of the heroes.

After ineffectual attempts on the part of the assailants, and prodigies of valour performed by the sons of Usna, they at length effected their escape, with Deardra. But being still pursued, at length they fell, overpowered by the number of their enemies.

The distress of Deardra may be conceived. Alone, distracted with grief, she calls to mind every circumstance that endeared her Naesa to her; and with a self-tormenting ingenuity, in which

Digitized by Google

which grief is fertile, reflects upon those transient interruptions, which might have occasioned uneasiness in the time that was past, and now served to aggravate her woe.

The voice of nature breathes in the following lines, in which she reflects upon her jealousy of Naesa's love.

Soraid sojr go halbajn uajm,
Fa majt raḋarc cuan js gleann,
Fare clann Ujsneać a sejlg,
Aojbjn sviġe os lejrg a m̃beann.

Tarla majte Albann az bi,
Js clann Ujsneać dar cójr cjon,
Djnzean ṫjarna dhun na ttreojn,
Go ttuz Naojse poz gan ẏjos.

Do ćujr ćujcj ejljt b̃aoṫ,
Eaḋ alla, ⁊ laoġ re a cojs;
Agus do ġab̃ se ćujcj ajr cuajrt,
Az fjlleaḋ o ṡluaġ Jnb̃jrneas.

Mar do ćuala mjsj sjn,
Ljonas mo ćeann lán don eud,
Js tejgjom um ćurać ajr tujnd,
Fa ċuma ljom beo na euz.

Leanajd mjsj amać ajr ṡnaṁ,
Ajndle js Ardan na ar ċan bréaz,
Js fjllid mjsj leo jsteać,
Djas do ćvreaḋ caṫ ajr ćeud.

Tuz Naojse a b̃rjaṫar ẏjor,
Js ro lujḋ fo ṫrj ab̃fjaḋnvs arm,
Nać ccvrfeaḋ orm brón
Go ndeaćaḋ ajr sluaġ na marb̃.

Tuz an b̃ean sjn o ḋún treojn,
A brjaṫar ṁór, sa mójd mear,
Muna sgarfaḋ sjn a téaz,
Nać raćaḋ sj fejn le fear.

Farewel

Digitized by Google

Farewel for ever, fair coasts of Alban; your bays and vales shall no more delight me. There oft I sat upon the hill, with Usna's sons, and viewed the chace below.

The chiefs of Alban, met at the banquet. The valiant sons of Usna were there: and Naesa gave a secret kiss to the fair daughter of the chieftain of Dundron.

He sent her a hind from the hill, and a young fawn running beside it. Returning from the hosts of Inverness, he visited her by the way.

My heart was filled with jealousy, when I heard the news. I took my boat and rushed upon the sea, regardless whether I should live or die.

Ainli and Ardan, those faithful, valiant youths swam after me, and brought me back again to land.

Then Naesa pledged his word to me, and swore three times upon his warlike arms, he never more would give me cause of pain, until he should descend into the grave.

The lady of Dundron likewise swore with a solemn vow, that as long as Naesa lived on earth, she never would accept the love of any man.

Digitized by Google

Uć da cclvineaḋ ſiſi anoćt
Naoiſe ar ndol ꝛa leaćt i ccne,
Do ġvileaḋ ſi ꝫo beaćt,
Iſ do ġvilinnſi ꝛa ſeaćt lei.

Ah

Digitized by Google

Ah did she hear this night that Naesa was laid in his grave, great would be her lamentation, but seven times greater would be mine.

Having indulged in these painful, pleasing reflections of her lover's wandering, and his affectionate return; and, lost in sympathetic feeling for a rival's sorrow, the jealousy that it had excited, she concludes with the following funeral song.

fada

Digitized by Google

Fada an la, gan clann Uisneać,
Nior tirseać beit naccuallaćt;
Mic rig fa silti dedra,
Tri leoġajn ċnuic na huaṁaċ.

Tri leannajn do ṁnaib breatajn,
Tri seabajc ṡlejbe Gvlinn,
Rig milide dar ġeill na gaisgiġe,
Is da dtugdaois amus urrajm.

Trjar laojċ naċar majt fa urrujm,
A ttvtjom is cv cruajd e:
Tri mic inġine Chatfajd,
Tri gabla caċa Gċuailgne.

Trjar do hojlead ag Aojfe,
Aga mbja crjoca fo ċánajġ,
Tri huajtne brjste ċata,
Trjar dalta ro bj ajg Sgatać.

Trjar dalta do bj ajg Uata,
Trjar laojċ fa buan a dtrejse;
Tri mic ojrdearca Uisneać,
Is tuirseaċ a beit na neasbuid.

A sé majliġe dearcsnajġ donna,
A sé fvinneaga glan éadtroma,
A se rosga uajne mar lonrad,
Is a ngruada mar ġrís ċonnajg.

A secolpa mar ċluṁ ala,
A se nglujne, ngasta, ngléala.
A nglaca slime, sleaṁna,
A se slata fjonna feardа.

Long,

Long, long is the day to me. The sons of Usna are gone. Their converse was sweet; but now the heroes cause my tears to flow. They were as lions on the hills of Emana.

To the damsels of Breatan they were dear. As hawks upon the mountains, they darted on the foe. The brave submitted to them, and the nobles did them honor.

Never did they yield in battle. Ah wo is me that they are gone. Sons of the daughter of Caifi, you were a host in the wars of Cualna.

Beneath the care of Aifi they were reared. The countries round paid tribute to them. Bursting as a flood in battle were the youths of Sgatha.

Uatha watched over their youth. The heroes were valiant in fight. Renowned sons of Usna, I weep, for you have left me to mourn.

Dark brown were their eye-brows; their bright eyes sparkled underneath, and their cheeks were as the embers of flame.

Their legs as the down of the swan; light and active were their limbs; soft and gentle their hands, and their arms were fair and manly.

Digitized by Google

Ard ri Ulad do trejgjos
Ar élo, do grad Naojse;
Gearr mo ṡaeġul na ndjajġ,
O ɣearɣad a cclvṫe caojnte.

Go majrfjnn a ndjajġ Naojse,
Na saojlj neać ajr talṁan,
No andjajġ Ajndle agus Ardajn
Anṁun nj b̈ja jonṁun.

Na ndjajġ nj b̈u beo mjsj,
Js as leor ljom ɣad mo b̈eaṫa,
O ćuajḋ mo leannan uajmsj
Do ḋean ajr uajġe ceaṫa.

A ɣjr a ṫoċlas an ɣeartan,
Na dean an uajṁ go docrać,
bjadsa a b̈ɣocajr na huajġe,
Deanaḋ truajġe ⁊ oćajn.

A ttrj sgjaṫa, sa ttrj sleaġa,
Fa leabajḋ ḋojb̈ go mjnjc;
Cujr na trj clajḋṁe cruajḋe
Os a ccjonn san uajġ, a ġjolla.

A ttrj ccojn, sa ttrj seab̈ajc,
bjaḋ ɣeasta gan luċt sealga,
Trjar con gab̈la caṫa,
Trjar dalta ċonajl cearnajġ.

Trj hjalla na dtrj ccojn sjn,
Do b̈uajn osna as mo crojḋe,
Js agum do b̈joḋ a dtajsge,
A b̈fejcsjn js ɣa caoj e.

King

King of Ulla, I left thy love for Naoni. My days are few after him. His funeral honors are performed.

Think not that I will survive my love. Ainli and Ardan, I desire not life when you are gone.

Life has no charms now for me. My days are already too many. Delight of my soul, a shower of tears shall fall upon your grave.

Ye men that dig their grave, prepare it wide and deep. I will rest on the bosom of my love. My sighs and groans will go with me to the tomb.

Often were the shields and spears their bed. Lay their strong swords by their heads in the grave.

Their dogs, their hawks,—who will attend them now? The hunters are no more on their hills; the valiant youths of Connal Cairni.

My heart groans to see the collars of their hounds; often did I feed them, but now I weep when they draw near.

Digitized by Google

Ni rabas arjam um aonar,
Act la deanta bur nuaige;
Zi minic do bi sibse
Agus misi san uaignios.

Do cuaid mo radarc uaimsi,
Air bxeicsin huaige a Naoise
Is gearr go bsuigxe manam me,
Ni mairionn mo luct caointe.

Pmt Ob Curtis June 3rd 1825
Dublin

Though

Though many times we traversed the solitary waste, I knew no solitude, until the day that your grave was prepared.

My sight begins to fail, when I see thy grave, my Naesa. My life will soon depart, and the voice of my mourners be heard no more.

As she concluded her lamentations, she sprung into the grave, and, on the breast of Naesa, expired.

Thus ends one of the finest wrought tales, founded on original history, that is to be met with in any language. Should these short extracts excite attention, or awaken curiosity, the whole will soon be published; and a succession of similar pieces, from ancient Irish manuscripts, will be prepared, with translations, to come forward from the unmerited oblivion, in which they are now fast mouldering to decay.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Besides the abbreviations exhibited in page 3, many contractions are used in the Irish manuscripts. Various tables of them have been compiled, and attempts made to reduce them to general principles; but in a business so very arbitrary and fanciful as that of abbreviating, it may be readily conceived that no systematic arrangement, however ingenious, can be completely satisfactory.

The following tables, originally published by the learned General Vallancey, contain by far the best and most useful list of contractions that has yet appeared.

It is necessary to observe, however, that certain contractions made according to general rules, have not been inserted in the tables, viz.

When a vowel is placed over a consonant, it carries the force of ꝑ, and its own power, either before or after the ꝑ; as,

á é í ó ú
ꝑ ꝑ ꝑ ꝑ ꝑ

ꝑá ꝑé ꝑí ꝑó ꝑú.

Or, ꝑaꝑ ꝑeꝑ ꝑiꝑ ꝑoꝑ ꝑuꝑ.

When the small ˊ is set over a consonant, it has the force of eaꝑ; if ˊ be doubled, the ꝑ must be doubled also; as,

ˊ ˊˊ
ꝑ ꝑ
ꝑeaꝑ ꝑeaꝑꝑ.

At

At the end of the table are inserted various characters, termed ceann ꝑa eite, *the head of the ridge*, or, cor ꝑa ċaꝛan, *the reaper's path*. The use of these is as follows. When a sentence ends in or near the middle of one line, the next sentence begins the next line; and when this line is completed, the vacant space of the line above is filled up, distinguishing the former period by one of these marks. This is the manner in which all the ancient manuscripts are written; thus,

O ṁj lannajr jꝛ cójr dvñ tjonꝛcajnt
ar túꝛ. ꝛc caċa hojbre, aṁvil ata an
Ojr jꝛ on dorus dljġṫear tjonꝛcajnt
bljaġajn aġ tjonꝛcajnt o ṁj lanuajr.

Read,

O ṁj lanuajr jꝛ cójr dvñ tjonꝛcajnt
ar túꝛ.
Ojr jꝛ on dorus dljġṫear tjonꝛcajnt
caċa hojbre, aṁvil ata an bljaġajn
aġ tjonꝛcajnt o ṁj lanuajr.

We must begin first with the month of January. For every work ought to commence with the entrance, as the year begins with the month of January.

The Ogham is last in the table. This was an occult manner of writing, much used in monumental inscriptions, but also employed in religious writings. Of the innumerable kinds of Oghams that have been used, that which is inserted here is the most usual. It will appear upon inspection, that the letters are formed by the position of a certain number of strokes drawn above, across, or below one horizontal line; thus, one stroke below the line represents *b*, three above it, *t*, one obliquely across, *m*, &c.

FINIS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

143

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

3 2044 021 117 254

Digitized by Google